

OVERSIZE



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2019

<https://archive.org/details/steeleancestrall03stee>

GEN

The HF Group
Indiana Plant
042282 2 42 00

4/18/2006



3 1833 01809 1428

GENEALOGY

929.2

ST3134S.

V.3

*This volume
contains sketches of the
ancestors
of
Frances Mary Steele
and being
Volume three of
Steele Ancestral Lines*

FREDERICK M. STEELE COLLECTION

Table of content for volume ~~203~~ 3

List of family surnames and articles in the order in which they appear in this volume

STEELE	VANDERPOEL ALIAS SPITSBERGEN
HOPKINS	GREEN
BUTLER	BOOKLET-REMINISCENCES OF ANNANDALE,N.Y.(PAGE29-160)
SEYMOUR	LIVINGSTON
<u>ABOOKLET ENTITLED-THE</u> <u>SEYMOUR GENEALOGY</u>	SCHUYLER
ROSCOE	VAN SCHLECTAENHORST
WATSON	VAN SCHAICK
OLMSTEAD	LIEVENS
STEELE	KIERSTED
BISHOP	VAN BRUGH
BURCHARD	JANSEN
MYGATT	JONAS
WHITING	CUYLER
VAN BENTHUYSEN	SHEPMOES
DAILLE	VAN DAM
OBEE	VAN DER SPIEGEL
COOPER	WEBBERS
GARDNER	LOOKERMANS
VAN BREMEN	LAWRENCE
RUMNEY	EDSELL
VAN CORLEAR	BOOKLET ENTITLED <u>COVERT ANCESTRY</u> (20 pages)
BUDD	SPRONG
BRAUDEGEE	HORTON
HOYT	



Frances Mary Steele
taken by
Walter R. Lee
about 1894

2

Anc. of Frances Mary Steele
Vol 3 - Steele Anct'l Lines

640 1664
768

John Steele m

Bapt. Minister Dec. 12 1591
m
at Pennington Ch Feb 27 1665

641. 1665
1769

Rachel Talcott -
dan John

Born
m
d

Oct 10 1622
1653

For details of the couple, and also account of their
parents, and their ancestry, see Volume 201,
being the first volume of sketches of the Steele
ancestry.

320 832
384

321 833
385

4

John Steele²
son John¹
Born in Essex Co Eng^d
1625
in Hartford Ct Jan 22 1645
died " 1653 or 1654

in

Mercy Warner²
dau Mason Andrew¹
Born Eng^d
in Hartford Ct Jan 22 1645

Again let me say, The details as to life of this couple
and their forebears, are to be found in Volume 201
— the first of three volumes devoted to the Steele lines

160 416
192

161 417
193

Samuel Steele³
son John 2. 1.

in

Mercy Beadford³
dam wife of me 2 son of
Gov me Beadford of the mayflower
Bapt Boston mass Sep. 2 1660
in Hartford Ct Sep. 16 1680
d " before May 24 1720

Born Farmington Ct May 15 1652
in Hartford " Sep. 16 1680
d " Feb. 21 1710

As per previous notations, see Volume 201

80 208
96

81 209
97

Daniel Steele⁴ m
son of ³ Daniel³ John² 1.

Mary Hopkins⁴
daugh³ of ³ Stephen² John¹
(and perhaps, Stephen of the Mayflower)

Born Hartford Ct^h Apr 3 1697
Bapt^d " " Apr 4 1697
m " " June 20 1725
d^d " " Mar 11 1788
so aged 91

Born Hartford Ct^h Jan 30 1703/4
m " " June 20 1725
Buried " " Aug 19 1796
so aged 94

See, as per previous notations, Volume 201



THE HOPKINS KLAN

WALES, ENGLAND, NEW ENGLAND OF U.S.A., CANADA

THE FAMILY CREST AND COAT OF ARMS

"The March of Wales" (original-"The Marsh of Wells") was the stronghold of Feudal Chiefs and their Bands before the Norman Invasion of Britain. It was a fertile valley extending from the Severn to the craggy, wooded hills which formed a natural barrier to the Northern approach. Castles were built along these hills with Beacon Towers to guard the borders against invading Bands.

When Lord Glamorgan became Chief, he named this Valley "The Vale of Glamorgan", with Cardiff on the Severn as the guarded port of entry from the Sea. Family Klans were assigned areas to guard, with lands for support. The Hopkins Klan was one of the strongest and held a strategic position. All Klans carried the old War Shield that had been surmounted by a design of the Flaming Castle Tower, but each Klan inscribed its own Slogan at the base of the Shield.

Lord Neville extended the lines of the Vale. Daring Bands crossed the borders as early as 1084, and established out posts in Somersetshire. Gloucestershire, and as far North as Staffordshire, leaving Klansmen in command. This movement of the Bands, and the Norman Invasions, hastened the federation of the Klans, under Lord Llwyn, until his Dominion was annexed to the Crown in 1286 as "Glamorganshire". Thus the Klans were divided into the Glamorgan Branch and the English Branch, and both retained their Shield and their Slogans.

THE WARS OF THE ROSES.

The Battle of St. Albans in 1455 was epochal. The revolting Yorkists of the North were met by the loyal Lancastrians of the South and West in defense of their King. The Yorkists had painted on their Shields Three White Roses-their badge of revolt. The Lancastrians matched them with Three Red Roses on their Shields, as the badge of loyalty. The Glamorgan Klans-both from Wales and from their outposts in England, sent Bands of Men to fight with the Lancastrians. They had emblazoned on their Shields the Three Red Roses of loyalty and they rallied the Lancastrians to Victory. This clash gave history the name "The Wars of the Roses."

When the Glamorgan Bands returned to their homes, they bore this badge of loyalty on their Shields and it was adopted by all the Klans. Three Pistols were added later, forming the Shield I am using. I found one shield whereon the position of the Pistols differed, and on one a design of Rose Vines trailing around the base of the Tower. Two branches of the family have their Slogan in English, but the design I am using is the oldest I have found either in Wales or in England. The slogan of the Hopkins Klan in Latin was interpreted: Physical Force with Intelligent Direction; and the application-"On the Material with the Spiritual we establish our homes and our Dominion."-A Safe foundation for a great family.

-THE JOHN-MARK HOPKINS BRANCH-

Recorded in Coventry, in the English outpost of Staffordshire, 1400-1634, with connections in the Southern Outposts along the Severn with Bristol as their Sea Port from Cardiff, Wales.



This John I. Hopkins Branch, gave Stephen Hopkins of the Mayflower, who, with his two sons John II and Ebenezer, joined the New England Outpost. This John II heads the line of well known members of the family, namely: John II, Timothy, Rev. Samuel, (Religious leader of Massachusetts), Moses, Mark I, Mark II (Ry. Magnate of California) and Timothy Hopkins of San Francisco (adopted son of Mark II).

This line included, also; the Founders of The Johns Hopkins University; Mark Hopkins, President of Williams College: The David Hopkins family, with Mary Ester Hopkins (now Mrs. John Henry Davis of Long Beach) as the only living member of the 8th generation from John I, and nearest living Kin of Mark II, outside of his own family: the family of Mark William Hopkins Pioneer Missionary on the Indian Frontier of Minnesota and own cousin of Mark II.

Ebenezer's line included: Stephen II, Reuben, William Hector, Richard Solomon A., whose youngest sister is Mrs. Frances Addie-Hopkins-Kimball, the oldest living connection of this family of the 8th generation from John I. The John II and Ebenezer lines intermarried in two generations-leaving Mrs. Kimball as the oldest living connection of this Union, and Mother of Howard Kimball of San Francisco. Another member lives at Paso Robles; also one at Pasadena, and one at Los Angeles.

Another large branch of the Hopkins family resides in New York State, chiefly, of whom Mrs. Abbie Hopkins of Bath is a well known representative. This branch is represented in California by Mr. E. F. Campbell, formerly of Prattsburgh, N.Y., now of the Rob Roy Mines, Calif.

This sketch of the Hopkins Crest and Coat of Arms is historical and authentic. It is not a fad for antiques, but a tie that links a great family ancestry, and a picture that explains otherwise obscure chapters of that history. I have had plates made for my investigations and shall be pleased to share these with other members of the family who would like to have the letter-head size, or a larger size I have had made for framing. These plates can be duplicated at small expense in Hollywood where I had mine made; or I can have cards for framing supplied at 15 cents each.

Members may address me c/o the Y.M.C.A., 715 So. Hope St., Los Angeles, California.

Respectfully submitted,

George Wm. Eli Hopkins (from
Rochester, Minnesota.

Grandson of Mark William Hopkins.

September 25th, 1929.

I am signing my full birth name to this document instead of my shorter business signature on legal advice.

*Given me 9/30/30 by Wm E Hopkins,
whose initials appear opposite
Richard W. Steele.*

Wm. E. Hopkins.

Wm E H

40 104

Timothy Steele⁵

Son Daniel⁴, Serj. Samuel³
 John², Secy John¹.
 Born Hartford, Conn. in 1736.
 Died " June 16, 1806.
 Aged 70.

41 105

and Sarah Seymour⁵

Daughter Zachariah⁴, Serj. Zachariah³
 John², Richard¹.
 Born Harwinton, Conn. Jan. 20, 1741.
 Died Albany, N.Y. Dec. 27, 1808.
 Aged sixty-seven.

This couple, as were their parents on both sides, were members and adherents of the Second Church of Hartford. This city was the place of his birth and death, and his life was spent there. I have always wondered why he or some of his brothers were not in the Revolutionary Army. While his oldest brother was fifty at the beginning of the War, he was only forty, and his youngest brother Lemuel, also my ancestor, was thirty-two. While this is somewhat above the average of the age of Revolutionary enlistments, there are cases, and one in the immediate ancestral line of my dear wife Ella P. Steele, where² man of seventy-five responded to the early call for soldiers. But as far as I know--none of the brothers of Timothy, were in the service, nor was Timothy himself, although one of his descendants and a distant cousin of the writer, the artist Thomas Sedgwick Steele, wrote me years ago trying to establish a claim for himself as an applicant for membership in the Sons of American Revolution, based on the supposed service in the War of this Timothy. But I have never been able to establish any such claim.

Timothy and his wife Sarah were admitted to full membership in the Second Church late in life, as they both joined on profession in the year 1799. He was at that time sixty-three years of age, and she fifty-eight. He was active in Church work, however, much earlier, for during the progress of the Revolutionary War, namely "in 1778 Timothy Steele and also Jonathan Steele and John Benton Jr. were appointed Choristers of the Second Church of Hartford to lead the singing on the Lord's Day and on other days of public worship."

I have a sense of fellow feeling with my ancestor in this feature of Church worship for at sixteen, I well remember leading the singing in Church services by playing the flute, accompanied by a piano and seated just under the pulpit--and from that day to this, I have

40
Timothy Steele⁵

41
and Sarah Seymour⁵

never been able to avoid some sort of public responsibility in connection with this branch of public worship, having sung in a volunteer choir for fourteen years, and am still Chorister in Sunday School, as we now enjoy a fine paid quartet, and sometimes lead the singing in Sunday School Conventions, recently one at which there were a thousand voices. Not the least of these responsibilities, however, is the post of Chairman of the Musical Committee, which I seem fated to fill.

One can imagine, with interest, Timothy, standing in front of the Congregation, with pitch pipe of some kind in hand, lining off the psalms, and leading the singing. As the Congregations in the earlier days had few, if any, hymn or psalm books, the words were "set" for singers by the reading by the precentor of one or two lines, before the joining by the singers. Fancy in these days, stopping in the middle of a four line verse, where the sentence may or may not have been ended, to get the balance of the thought, then taking up the tune where it was left off. However, it must be borne in mind that the tunes of those days were hardly after the pattern of our hymn tunes, or gospel songs.

Sarah Seymour, the mother was the second child born in the then new town of Harwinton, of which Jacob Benton, another ancestor, was a prominent projector. This fact tells in itself that Zachariah Jr. - his father, was made of the stuff which pioneers need, to endure all their hardships and privations. She died in Albany, N.Y. Dec. 27, 1808, aged sixty-seven, two years and a half after her husband's death in Hartford, June 16, 1806, at the age of three score and ten.

I presume she was cared for as a widow, at the home of her married son Daniel⁶, my grand parent with one "great," who was the only child who removed to Albany, N.Y. where her death occurred.

Their children, all born at Hartford, Conn.:

Roswell, born 1765, named after his mother's nephew, Col. Roswell Hopkins of the Revolutionary Army. Died unmarried at Hartford April 21, 1809.

40

41

Timothy Steele⁵

and

Sarah Seymour⁵

about 1766
Sarah, married 1793, Nathaniel White of Hartford. They had
three children, Sarah, married Horace Meacham.
Nathaniel, married Elizabeth Marcellus.
Rufus, died unmarried.

⁶
Daniel, born Mar. 20, 1772, married in Albany, N.Y., Apl. 15, 1797,

Elizabeth Van Benthuyssen, born Mar. 10, 1777, and daughter of
Obadiah Van Benthuyssen, of that City. He died there July 7,
1828. She died there Mar. 17, 1825. *in 2nd 20 16 1826 Mary Hoot*

Lucy, born 1769, married, first, George Beach, father of George
Beach of Phoenix Bank of Hartford, second, *Jan 1800* Wm. Whitman. She
died May 4, 1801. William Whitman was son of Rev. Elnathan
Whitman, one of the first pastors of the South Church, Hartford,
and brother of Elizabeth Whitman, heroine of the novel "Eliza
Wharton." Had one child, Wm. Whitman, a lawyer of Philadelphia.

Oliver, born 1781, married, as second husband, Sarah (Loring) Bass
widow of a Mr. Bass, whose first name is unknown to me. She
was a widow with one child, Eliza Bass, who later married a
Mr. Peck. He was an editor and lived at Boston, Savanna, Ga.
and New Haven, Conn. At the latter place he edited, in 1810,
the Connecticut Herald. One of their children, Emily, married
James McKay and was the mother of James McKay, Jr., who later
preferred to call himself Steele MacKaye, the dramatist.
Another child, Oliver Gray Steele, was a prominent business man
of Buffalo, N.Y., and largely connected there with the Gas
interests of that City. I have a photograph of a portrait of
Sarah Loring Bass Steele, which is interesting. She died at
Buffalo, in 1844.

Mittee, born Dec. 14, 1777, married Sept. 14, 1800, Capt. George
Benton, born 1779, son of Asa Benton of Hartford. He died
May 19, 1823, aged forty-five. She died in New York City in
1844. They had Maria, married May 1836, Timothy Ensign, lived
Hartford and Windsor.

Jerusha, married Rev. V.A. Bogue. She died Rochester, N.Y.
June 2, 1839.

40		41
Timothy Steele ⁵	and	Sarah Seymour ⁵

Sarah, died unmarried May 10, 1831, at Hartford.
Joseph, married June 4, 1832, Emmeline, daughter of
Daniel Seymour, resided in Albany.
Julia, baptised in 1824, at the same time as her
sister Jerusha at Second Church, Hartford.

Lavinia, born 1775, married Hon. Augustus Porter, born Salisbury,
Conn. Jan. 18, 1769, son of Dr. Joshua Porter. Augustus
was a brother of Gen. Peter B. Porter, who served in the War
of 1812, and was later Secretary of War under Jno Quincy
Adams. Lavinia died Mar. 6, 1797, aged twenty-four.

20 52		21 53
Daniel Steele ⁶	and	Elizabeth Benthuyssen ⁵ <i>Van</i> ^ First Wife
Son of Timothy ⁵ , Daniel ⁴ , Serj. Samuel ³ , John ² , Sec'y John ¹ .		Dau. Obadiah ⁴ , Jas. Perriker ³ 1 Balthazar Pontese ² , Paulus Martense
Born Hartford, Conn. May 20, 1772. Married Albany, N.Y., Apl. 15, 1797. Died " " July 7, 1828. Agedn 55.		Born Albany, N.Y., Mar. 10, 1777. Married " " Apl. 15, 1797. Died " " Mar. 17, 1825. "Aged 48 years 7 days"

In the Steele ancestry on my mother's side, I now come to an ancestral worthy who comes near enough to be called a great grandfather, and of whose personal appearance I have indubitable proof in a photograph taken from a fine oil portrait painted at Albany, N.Y. during his lifetime. This portrait is now owned by the Lambert family of East Oakland, Calif. and is an excellent piece of work. I have been laying plans for many years to acquire it, in the event that the present owners see fit to part with it or should they pass away leaving the painting to those who have less interest in the kindly face thereon depicted than does the writer. It must have been taken from sittings given during the latter part of his life, as he died in Albany July 7, 1828, when only a little past his fifty-fifth birthday. It was painted by his most intimate friend, the portrait painter ^{Oliver} Ezra Ames, one of the most skillful artists in this line of his day. It shows a well preserved man, of broad shoulders, clean shaven face, a head covered with full growth of apparently brown hair, and I should judge blue eyes. He wears an old fashioned stock about his neck and fancy vest.

I have another suggestion of this man in the form of a purely personal possession. During his last years he suffered from deafness and as an aid to hearing used a solid silver ear trumpet shaped liked the bell of a small cornet. When the writer was in San Francisco on one of his visits to the Pacific Coast, he called in February 1899, on a distant relative and also a descendant of this Daniel Steele, by name Horace Durrie Dunn, born about 1830 and son of Richard P. Dunn, then sixty nine years of age. He called himself an old man, and as a result of the call and of a most agreeable conversation, during which I asked him about many of the old Albany people, ancestral and otherwise, which to me were mainly names and

Daniel Steele⁶

and Elizabeth Benthuyssen⁵

of whose personality I wanted to know more, he first asked me about many of his friends and family connections of whom I had never heard, and it was hard to convince him, so familiar was I with early family history, that I was not a contemporary of his own, (he possibly forty years older than I), and that I was not familiar with the young men and women of his boyhood. But as a further result of this attention of looking him up, he gave me the old silver ear trumpet of my ancestor which he had kept ever since his young manhood, saying he did not know of any one who would take as much of an interest in it because it was a family heirloom, as myself. So I am spreading^{out} this history and description in this little genealogical sketch that those who come after me, and who are likely to keep the books which have grown from these family ancestral sketches, may know what the old fashioned aid to hearing was, and is, and to whom it belonged, and to whom it was a comfort, crude as it is, as compared with the more advanced appliances of the present time.

I have also several documents written and signed by him, and mostly relating to his book binding and book selling business, in which he was engaged at Albany.

When Daniel Steele arrived at his majority in 1793, he left Hartford and removed to Albany, N.Y. Here he opened a book bindery. Like my paternal grand father, he had the misfortune to be twice burned out, and so lost his entire investment. Later, on building a large business on the ashes of the past, he added the book selling^{and} stationery business to his line. He was engaged in active business up to a very short time before his death.

He married, first, when he was twenty-five and his bride, 20, Elizabeth Van Benthuyssen, daughter of Obadiah, a daughter of one of the proud old Dutch families of Albany. This marriage and that of his son Oliver, are the only unions in my three lines of Steele ancestry, with

20

Daniel Steele⁶

21

and Elizabeth Benthuyssen⁵

any other than maidens of either Pilgrim or Puritan blood, and all of English ancestry. These marriages brought to the writer, strains of Scotch, Dutch, French Huguenot, and Quaker lineage, which are, or will be shown in these various sketches, if indeed they are ever completely finished.

Elizabeth, the mother, died in Albany, Mar. 17, 1825. She was the mother of all his children, four of whom died in infancy, one at fourteen, and one unmarried at twenty-six.

He married, second, Nov. 16, 1826, Mary Wood, born Oct. 28, 1780, and died himself at Albany, July 7, 1828.

His very intimate friend the artist ^{Oliver} ~~Esra~~ Ames, spoken of above, was an atheist and poisoned the mind of Daniel Steele with his theories, and succeeded in getting Daniel to adopt for a part of his life, his beliefs, but before his death his convictions changed, and his belief returned to the religion of his fathers, and I have a document written and signed by him and addressed to his progeny and reading as follows, and which came from the fly leaf of his Bible, and written five months before his death:

"May God be merciful to me, a poor and repenting sinner.

Feb. 16, 1828.

Daniel Steele.

"In the name of the Great God I do say I believe the contents are from the Father of all Nations.

May all my generation love the contents of this Book better than their father.

Daniel Steele."

Their children, all born at Albany, were
Daniel, born Feb. 24, 1798, died Albany, N.Y., July 29, 1824, unmarried, aged twenty-six.

Johanna, born Feb. 24, 1799, exactly one year from the date of the birth of the first child. Married Apl. 9, 1818. Horace Durrie, born Hartford, Conn. Sept. 17, 1794, died Albany Jan. 26, 1826, aged thirty-two. She died at Aurora, N.Y. Aug. 13,

20

Daniel Steele⁶

21

and

Elizabeth Bonthuysen⁵

1849, aged fifty. Their son Daniel Steele Durrie, born Albany, Jan. 2, 1819, was the Historian, Genealogist, and Librarian. The mother's name was perpetuated in her niece and namesake, Joanna Durrie Steele, "Aunt Jo."

Oliver, born Aug. 16, 1800, married at Livingston Manor, May 15, 1826, Mary Augusta Livingston⁶, born Dec. 19, 1800, daughter of Major Moncrieff⁵, son Col. Peter R.⁴, Robert 3rd Lord³, Philip² Robert 1st Lord¹. He died Hartford, Conn. May 16, 1861. She died Albany, N.Y. Mar. 11, 1839.

Lavinia, born May 16, 1802, married, July 6, 1820, Richard P. Dunn of New York, born New York Sept. 30, 1796. He was for many years a Surveyor for Insurance Companies in New York. When a very little boy I remember being taken by my mother to their home in New York for a visit. My recollection of Aunt Lavinia is of an elderly lady with a sweet voice and most kindly manner, who wore a lace cap out of which peeped curls of white hair, or what seemed to me then as white. I suppose it was only the grey hair which belongs to women of sixty, as I suppose it must have been just before the war when I was possibly seven years old. Her husband, Mr. Dunn, was a great Numismatist, and I think of him on the one occasion I saw him, as a severe man with a forbidding voice, yet I presume my acquaintance at this period of my life with mature men was very slight and my impressions not very valuable. At all events he showed his interest in the little child who was a great nephew of his wife's, by giving to me about a half dozen of coins, all but one of which I have to this day. He did not know that the little fellow would care anything about them, or even preserve them, or that they would be the nucleus of what, in later years, has grown to be very large and valuable aggregation of the coins of the World. From that date, I commenced to save the pennies of the United States, and the medals of the War of the

20

Daniel Steele⁶

21

and Elizabeth Benthuyssen⁵

Rebellion, and as I was able, added more valuable specimens to the six nest eggs, one of which was a Roman cent of the time of Christ, and when, in 1902, we returned from a trip around the World, bringing, among other accumulations, about fifty pounds of copper and silver coins, to be added to the accumulations of say forty years, I remembered the start which was made by this, as it seemed to me, old man, who took enough interest in the little boy, to give him something purely his own to care for and study, and to broaden his later education. I thank this gentleman with the kindly heart, for the kindly impulse of that day. Since that time and remembering what a boon it was to me, I have started many a little chap, with the collecting fever, with similar nest eggs, in remembrance of Richard P. Dunn, the Numismatist of New York. His widow, Lavinia Steele Dunn, died at San Francisco, June 9, 1877, aged seventy-nine.

Cornelia, born May 19, 1804, married, Jan. 3, 1827, John G. Tyler, lived at Jonesville, Hillsdale Co., Michigan, had children Oliver S. and Cornelia.

Roswell, born Nov. 18, 1805, married, April 24, 1832, Phoebe Ann Howard. He was a hardware dealer, and resided at Albany, N.Y. Known by us children, as "Uncle Roswell," but I have no recollection of seeing him, when old enough to know. Father of Anna Augusta Steele.

James, born Mar. 29, 1807, died July 15, 1808.

James, born Oct. 7, 1808, died Sept. 5, 1809.

Sarah, born Aug. 13, 1810, died Feb. 1811.

George, born 1812, died 1812.

Henry, born Feb. 19, 1817, died July 2, 1831, in consequence of injuries received from firing a small cannon at Williamstown, Mass.

THE BEGINNING OF THE BUSINESS.

In 1793 Daniel Steele came up to Albany from Hartford, Conn., and saw in Albany an opportunity to establish a lucrative and extensive book trade. Daniel Steele was a young man, and none of the deadening and then sedate Dutch blood flowed in his veins. He opened a book bindery on State street, which, with all its contents, was burned down the following year. He soon resumed the business, however, on an enlarged scale, with the addition of Bibles, Testaments and miscellaneous books, and from the beginning of the century until the present the book and stationery business has continued successfully. The present establishment proper was founded in 1823; in 1826 the firm became Daniel Steele & Son. After the death of the senior partner the firm became Oliver Steele, and afterward Steele & Durree, again succeeded by D. S. Durree, who continued but one year. In 1851 the firm became Gray, Sprague & Co., Mr. S. R. Gray becoming a controlling partner. But one year was it known under this name, when it became Gray & Sprague, and in 1855 Mr. Sprague withdrew, and Mr. S. R. Gray became sole proprietor. Mr. Sprague embarked in the book selling business on his own responsibility, but the venture was unsuccessful, and it was discontinued. Every Albanian now knows the old book store of Mr. Gray's, and knows, too, its high reputation.

In the first directory of Albany city, which was published in 1813, it is learned that Daniel Steele was located at 44 Court street (now Broadway).

The writer, Frederick Morgan Steele, comes through his father, from a line of seven generations including his father John Frederick Steele, to John Steele the original emigrant of 1630. In this line, the average age at death, was 61 years. John Steele² died at 30, and my father¹ of typhoid fever at 33. Daniel Steele⁴ lived to be 91.

On my mother's side, I have two Steele lines, running to both the emigrant brothers, George¹ and John¹. Including my mother, Frances Mary Steele, one line runs to John, eight generations, and the average age at death is 63. The other line ascending to George¹, covers four generations. In this line, I do not know the length of life of Crumissan James, but do know he was at least 62, and I take that for an estimate. As to George¹, I have not his birth date, but assuming he was 21 when married, he lived to be at least 79. The average age at death of these four generations was 65 years.

Let us bear in mind, that three of these grandfathers with several greats, had their lives shortened by, and somewhat later died in consequence of, accidents. In each case however, these mishaps occurred in the latter part of their careers.

Feb. 6 1919.

John Steele ¹	died age	74
John "	2	30
Daniel "	3	58
Daniel "	4	91
		<hr/> 253
Samuel "	5	71
" "	6	67
" "	7	33
John Peak "	7	<hr/> 71
		<hr/> 424
		61

as above		253
Frances Steele ⁵		70
Daniel "		55
Oliver "	7	61
Frances Mary "	8	68
		<hr/> 81
		<hr/> 507
		63

George Steele ¹	say	79
Crumissan Jas "	guess	62
Oliver "		58
Jonathan "		60.
		<hr/> 4
		<hr/> 259
	average	65

10 24

11 27

Oliver Steele⁷

and Mary Augusta Livingston⁶
first wife

Son Daniel⁶, Timothy⁵, Daniel⁴
Serj. Samuel³, Jno², Jno¹.
Born Albany, N.Y. Aug. 16, 1800.
M. Livingston Manor, N.Y. May, 15, 1826.
D. Hartford, Conn. May, 16, 1861.
Aged 61.

Dau. Major Moncrief⁵, Col. Peter R.⁴
Robert 3rd Lord³, Philip 2nd Lord²
Robert 1st Lord¹.
B. Livingston Manor, N.Y. Dec. 19, 1800
M. " " " May 15, 1826
D. Albany, N.Y., Mar. 11, 1839.
Aged 39.

Of my four grand parents, this maternal grandfather is the only one of whom I have any recollection. His first wife, Mary Augusta Livingston, my maternal grandmother, died in Albany, N.Y. Mar. 11, 1839, at the early age of thirty-nine, before my parents married. My paternal grandmother, Tabitha Barnard, died at Utica, N.Y. while on a visit to her relatives, Mar. 10, 1845, nearly seven years before I was born, while my father's father died about the time of my second birthday, so while, of course, I saw him, it was before it was possible for me to have any recollection of it, or of him. Oliver Steele was born in Albany, N.Y. Aug. 16, 1800, just at the dawn of the Nineteenth Century. His father Daniel, had removed from Hartford, Conn. to Albany, N.Y. and had married there into one of its aristocratic Dutch families, and making that city his home, had gone into the book bindery business. Into this business the son Oliver, had grown up, and succeeded his father in the same line, doing business under his own name, but adding book publishing and book selling. I had at one time, a lot of little books, being yellow catalogues of the books which he had on sale. He must have published some of Mrs. L. H. Sigourney's poems, as I have some letters of hers, written to my grandfather, and speaking of some forthcoming books of her work, and ordering a certain number of copies. I do not know that he ever was in any other line of business, and his whole business and social career was lived in the old conservative city of Albany, where he was associated, not only with his relatives, more or less distant, but with virtually all of the leading families, whose names were familiar to my childhood, not only because of the conversation I used to hear bringing in their names, family history, and happenings, (especially death notices), but also because when we three children were little, we used to be allowed to play games with the cards upon which were mounted little circular or oval photographs of all the leading

10

Oliver Steele⁷

11

and Mary Augusta Livingston⁶
his first wife

Albanians and their families, and which were freely exchanged among the large circle of acquaintance. In consequence of the playing of games with these cards, which were not labeled as to name, we became quite familiar with the faces and cognomens of the Albany contingent, for one and the principal point of the games was to call for the face by name and making a mistake forfeited the turn. So even today, I can put names to some of these cards, now more than a half a century old, but I would be more than glad if the others were labeled, as I often wish I had more knowledge of my parents and grandparents personality and tastes, and the leading endeavors of their lives, and the accomplishments which grew out of those endeavors and those of their associates. How often I have wished I had reduced to writing reminiscences which I had heard my mother give, and which were most interesting at the time, but which too often "went into one ear and out the other," as the old expression was. Realizing the value, as one gets older, of these personal characteristics and the importance of family history, is the occasion and excuse of much that is in these family biographical sketches and which have already reached a more complete stage, than I supposed hardly probable, when I began.

He was a member of the first Board of Trustees of the Albany Medical College and gave much of his time to its growth and interests. He was also at its organization, and for many years thereafter, a Director in the Albany Exchange Bank.

He was married at Livingston Manor, on the Hudson, May 15, 1826, by the Rev. A. M. Kittle, and it is said this was the last marriage at the old manor house.

Just where my grandfather met his bride, or under what circumstances, I do not know. She was of Livingston Manor, and daughter of Major Moncrief Livingston, who long survived her. I assume, however, that Mary Augusta Livingston, was often at Albany, and undoubtedly prominent in its social life. She was a great belle in her young ladyhood, and was considered a great beauty. Coming as she did, from what historians

Oliver Steele⁷

and Mary Augusta Livingston⁶

call, the most important family in the history of New York, with all the wealth of family achievement behind her, and blessed with all the alliances and associations with other most important and leading families she brought at the age of twenty-six, to her husband only four months her senior, a sweetness and dignity of character and many personal accomplishments, which have been ever since a precious family inheritance in memory. She was educated at a then celebrated girls school at Nine Partners, and among my souvenirs of her, are some of the designs she made when a young girl as a part of her school exercises in drawing. These in part are schemes for lace work. Then too, I have a few leaves of her writing exercises, including in a girlish hand with the date showing she was twelve years old at the time, a copy of Isaac Watt's "How doth the little busy bee." In more mature years she was an artist of considerable ability, which taste was inherited by her oldest child and others of her children, as well.

The marriage with a daughter of the Livingston family on the part of Oliver Steele, and the marriage of his father Daniel, into the Van Benthuyssen family, and the second marriage of Oliver Steele at Albany Aug. 3, 1841, to Anna daughter of Anthony Egberts and Eve Van Derzee, brought the Steele family into close affiliation with the Scotch and Dutch families of the Colony of New York, and gave to the writer, through the antecedents of the first two, a diverse strain of blood and varied descent from a greater number of nationalities than the great bulk of his ancestry, which is English, of both Pilgrim and Puritan progenitors.

Portraits of both Oliver Steele and Mary Augusta Livingston were painted by the portrait painter, *Oliver Ames*. That of Oliver, must have been done when he was say fifty years of age, judging from the oil painting itself, and that of his wife, probably two or three years before her death. at the age of thirty-nine. These valuable family heir looms belong to my dear sister Mrs. Elizabeth Livingston (Steele) Adams, and during her protracted absence abroad, have hung upon the walls of my home "Fredella

10

Oliver Steele⁷

11

and Mary Augusta Livingston⁶
his first wife.

Hall," Highland Park, Illinois. My grand mother is painted wearing a black velvet dress covered at the neck with a wide white lace collar. Parts of this lace, and of the lace which adorned her wedding dress, are still in existence and owned by my sister and myself. This is true (belonging to my sister) of the pendant ear rings shown in the portrait, and the brooch to match.

The second marriage of Oliver Steele to Anna Egberts Aug. 4, 1841, by the Rev. Samuel Kissam, brought a step mother into the family, who had different ways and traits and brought with it more or less trials to the young children who were then growing up, and who had strong individuality and decided predilections for the memory of their own mother. Anna Egberts was daughter of Anthony Egberts, son of Egbert B. Egberts. The latter was an officer in the War of the Revolution. His mother Eve Van Derzee, was a grand daughter of Peter Coeymans and his wife Elizabeth Graverat. Anna Egberts had brothers Egbert and Cornelius both prominent and successful merchants of Albany, and identified with the growth and progress of the Knitting Mills at Cohoes Falls, N.Y. She had also a maiden sister, Mary L. Egberts, born 1798, who lived to the remarkable age of ninety-seven. During her latter years she was part of the family of her niece Evelina (Mrs. John L. Newman.) The Egberts family attended the First Reformed Church of Albany and their affiliations were essentially Dutch.

Among the family heir looms associated with Oliver Steele and his two wives, and which have come to the writer, are the solid silver cake basket, grape vine pattern, which I understand to have been one of the wedding presents of the first wedding--some table spoons and teaspoons marked M.A.L., meaning Mary A. Livingston, some large sized tea spoons, marked O.A.S., meaning Oliver and Anna Steele.

My recollections of Oliver Steele were after he came to Farmington, Conn. to live during his latter years with his oldest child Frances Mary Steele, my honored mother, then a widow and living

10

Oliver Steele⁷

11

and Mary Augusta Livingston⁶

in the house with an acre and a half of ground, beyond William Gay's store and near the Colonial Mansion of Col. Fisher Gay and next door to the house occupied by Thomas Mygatt. This must have been I should say, in 1858 and 1859. He went to Hartford probably in 1860 and died there May 16, 1861, just after the firing on Fort Sumpter. I probably saw him last when about eight years old. I remember him as a man of medium height, close shaven, carrying a cane which he held in his right hand, in front of his body. One of his legs must have been partially paralyzed, and he was not in the full possession of his mental poise. I remember he was a great reader, and chafed somewhat under the lack of excitement which a rural New England town largely given over to educational ideas, provided. The Sap Sago cheese, which he continued to import for his own use, and which we children understood to be a great rarity and consequently a luxury, and the hair mitten which he invariably used in his bath tub, stand out in recollection as individual possessions.

The cause of his break down in health and business capacity, in his latter years was, like my paternal grandfather, the consequences of an accident. He was walking up steep State Street hill in Albany from his store to his dinner, and on passing a house fronting directly on the sidewalk, a hammer accidentally fell from the hands of a mason who was repairing the brick cornice, and struck my unsuspecting grandparent directly on the top of the head. While it did not kill him, it was the cause of his death several years later, and also of the giving up of all business, and the steady decline of his mental powers, and later his death at an institution in Hartford, which we would now style a Sanitarium. I well remember my mother's solicitude as to whether he was surrounded by such comforts there, as he had always been accustomed to at his home, though she was sure that his special attendant looked after his wants and that he had the best of medical attention. I well remember her frequent visits to him, and the supplying of a large supply of current periodical literature. I also remember what a comfort

10

11

Oliver Steele⁷

and

Mary Augusta Livingston⁶

Lavinia Livingston, born Dec. 5, 1832, married at Farmington, Conn. July 6, 1857 by the Rev. Dr. Noah Porter, Amos Markham Kellogg. She died at New Rochelle, N.Y. Jan. 28, 1910.
Col. Oliver, born Dec. 19, 1834, married Oct. 19, 1863, Lizzie M. Walter of Galveston, Texas, born Key West, Fla., July 12, 1843, daughter of Capt. John Crosby Walter. She died Easter Morning, Mar. 27, 1910, at Dallas, Texas and is buried at Oakland Cemetery there. He died at Dallas, Texas Dec. 22, 1911, and was buried from St. Matthew's Cathedral, in Oakland Cemetery by the side of his wife.

Joanna Durrie, born Jan. 31, 1838, married 1857, Edwin Ruthven Lee, son Uriah D. Lee of Buffalo, N.Y. They had three children, two girls died in infancy. Walter L. Lee lives in Chicago. ^{later Youngstown Ohio Oct 15 1894} He died at Buffalo, before his widow. She died at Kenosha, Wis. Apl. 26, 1905. ^{Walter d Youngstown O Feb 1929}

Moncrief Livingston, born Aug. 16, 1836, died Jan. 9, 1837.

By his second wife Anna Egberts, he had one child only:

Evelina Egberts, born July 2, 1842, married at Albany, Col. John ^{and 258 State St Albany Mar 8 1926 aged 84 1892} ^{1836-1913 He was Major 43rd Regt U.S. 26th in the Rebellion} ^{Ludlow Newham} Two children. She is the only surviving child.

(April 1912) of Oliver Steele. ^{Evelina Newham} ^{Charles L Albany NY Oct 12 1893 remained in office then} ^{Evelina born 1879, called "Evelyn"}

Children of Edwin R Lee & Joanna Durrie Steele

In Brooklyn NY of Scarlet Fever, the two girls died.

Abby Delia eldest child Jan 17 1861 aged 4 yrs 1 mo. 28 days

Ira Huntington youngest child Jan 16 " " " 9 "

Walter Ernest Lee, later called himself Walter Livingston Lee

by age 30 in Chicago

and Judge Francis Leaming - Had one child who d. in infancy

At the organization in 1838 of the National Exchange Bank of Albany Oliver Steele Jr was a member of the first Board of Directors and also at the organization in May 1838, of the Albany Medical College, he was elected for member of its first Board of Trustees.

(See also next page)

Federick Morgan Steele & Thanksgiving Day Nov 27 1851
was baptized by the Rev Dr Wm Russ Sprague at
Rochester N.Y.

made effort to learn the exact baptismal date, the
following information was elicited.

The Registrar of Vital Statistics under date May 28 1925
says "The records of this office date back to 1870, only -"
It is impossible to comply with your request.
Next, I applied to the Minister of the Church of Christ, who
is the successor of the old church administered to by the Rev. Dr.
Sprague, hoping in the church records to get my baptismal date.
After long delay, and kindly effort on the part of the church secretary,
she wrote me Sept 16 1925, that they had finally succeeded in
opening the old church safe, and found that the records of
baptisms did not antedate the year 1863.

The Young Ladies Seminary, or as it was called in those days,
The Nine Partners Boarding School, was established in
1796, at Mechanics, by Quakers
The farm comprised 100 acres. It had a cash
endowment of \$10,000, and 100 pupils.

Jacob Hilllets was President, and one of its teachers.
He was connected with the institution for thirty years.
Mrs Jacob Hilllets, was still living in 1876, & at that time
her home was with her daughter, Mrs Franklin J. Carpenter.

It was at this Nine Partners School, that Mary Augusta
Livingston & Dec 19 1800 & Mar 11 1839, my Grandmother,
later wife of Oliver Steele of Albany N.Y. - received
her education. "The school was large and
conspicuous."

780
652 1671
662 1686

663 1687

Deacon Richard Butler' & 2nd wife Elizabeth Bigelow'

d Hartford Conn Aug 6 1684.

d Hartford Ct Sep 11 1691

As the writer comes from this man, Deacon Richard Butler, twice,
that is in two ancestral lines, he has a double number.
But as each of those lines run to the two wives of Dea Richard,
the wives have been one number. In this case, the lineal ascent
runs to the second wife, Elizabeth Bigelow, who was a sister
of the original emigrant, John Bigelow, who was a sister
and John Bigelow & Mary Haven was the common ancestor
of Frederick M. Steele, and his wife, Ella Matt Steele.
Elizabeth Bigelow came to Watertown Mass, with her brother John
and was married to Dea Richard Butler, as his second wife, before
1639. She died Sep 11 1691

Deacon Richard appears in Cambridge Mass in 1632 - He was a member
of Rev Thomas Hooker's church there

He removed to Hartford, and was an original proprietor of Hartford,
and was elected Deacon of the old First Church there.
Was elected Deputy 1656-1660-
died Hartford Aug 6 1684 Intestate 564^l 15^{sh}.
See So Col. Mass J. B. 1902 P 585

Children of Rich^d Butler and Elizabeth Bigelow, 2nd wife
Elizabeth b 1643 according to some, but on the authority of R. H.
Cooke born in 1651, which is more probable in Hartford
died about 1672 Dea Jos Blinthead 3^d of Nicholas' James'
She d Apr 18 1729 Mary Goodrich

Joseph b 1648 m

Naniel

Hannah

Mabel Blinthead d Mar 28 1692
m She m 2nd Aug 1697 Michael Taintor of Colchester Conn
He b Oct 1652 d Feb 1730

John Green

V. 6. Butler, Olmstead. Samuel Butler, who died in Wethersfield, Conn., Dec. 31, 1692, married Elizabeth Olmstead, daughter of Captain Nicholas and Sarah (Loomis) Olmstead. My records give the wife of Samuel Butler as Elizabeth, and I have seen others which do the same. I understand, however, that the Loomis Genealogy, which unfortunately is not available here so far as I know, gives her name as Mary Olmstead, and the date of her birth as Nov. 20, 1646. (Loomis Genealogy, vol. 1, page 15.) Can someone give me a real authority establishing the name of the wife of Samuel Butler? I would also like to secure the dates and places of her birth, marriage and death. Trumbull's Memorial History of Hartford speaks of Samuel Butler as Colonel. Can anyone give me an authority for any service rendered by him, entitling him to the rank of colonel? Where and when was Samuel Butler born?

7. Olmstead, Loomis. Captain Nicholas Olmstead married Sarah Loomis and had Elizabeth (or Mary? see above) Olmstead, who married Samuel Butler. Would like the ancestry of both Nicholas Olmstead and Sarah Loomis, together with dates and places of births, marriages and deaths.

8. Butler, Richard Butler died in Hartford, Conn., Aug. 6, 1684. Would like his ancestry, with dates and places of births, marriages and deaths. Who was his first wife, mother of his son Samuel? L.F.

V. 4, 7, 8. Butler. The correspondent inquires as to whether Samuel Butler's (son of Richard Butler) wife's name was Elizabeth or Mary, saying that he found both names; and also inquires as to the ancestry of Richard Butler. It is possible that I can throw some little light on the subject.

Reading from a record made nearly a generation ago of the early lines of Richard Butler's family, I find that Deacon Richard (1) Butler came from England some time previous to 1632 from the County of Essex and possibly Braintree. He was in Cambridge in 1632 and came to Hartford at or near the first settlement of the English near Hartford.

He was admitted as freeman in Cambridge, in 1634; held many minor offices; was representative in 1655-1660; deacon of the church. He was married before coming to Hartford. I had a memorandum showing that Mrs. Richard Butler was the daughter of Justice Bambury. A will was proved showing this fact, and he was referred to in his will as having three children. This will, as I recall it, was proved in 1672, which might make it doubtful as to whether it was the same Richard Butler. The record was from Hlman, but I have not complete data before me as I write. His second wife was Elizabeth Bigelow. He had nine children, as follows: Thomas, John B., Samuel, Nathaniel, Joseph, Daniel, Mary, Elizabeth and Hannah. The first three were understood to be by the first wife and the remainder by the second.

Samuel (2) Butler (Richard 1) settled in Wethersfield; was made freeman, October, 1665; deacon in the church; deputy to the General Court in 1667 and 1687; died Dec. 31, 1692. He was also an ensign. His wife, Elizabeth, died Oct. 12, 1681. In his will he mentioned the following children: Samuel, James, Jonathan, George, Mary, Elizabeth, Sarah. My records do not dis-

close what his wife Elizabeth's maiden name was.

Samuel (3) (Samuel 2, Richard 1), born Nov. 26, 1665, at Haddam; died December, 1711. My records show that he married Mary Olmstead, the daughter of Nicholas Olmstead and Sarah (?) Loomis, the daughter of Joseph Loomis of Windsor. According to this record, it will be seen that the confusion of your correspondent may have been caused by the fact that there were two Samuel Butlers, father and son, one of whom married Elizabeth —; the other married Mary, daughter of Nicholas Olmstead. But you will not lose sight of the fact that Samuel (?) (Samuel 2, Richard 1) was born Nov. 26, 1665, while Mary Olmstead, his supposed wife, was born Nov. 20, 1646, nineteen years earlier.

There were several other Samuel Butlers of the Richard Butler family. Thomas Butler, the eldest son of Deacon Richard, had a son, Samuel. He is reported as having married Mary Gillman. Nathaniel Butler, also son of Deacon Richard, had a son Samuel. Isaac (4) Butler (Thomas 3, Thomas 2, Richard 1) had a son Samuel (3). Samuel (3) (Samuel 2, Richard 1) had a son Samuel (4). I shall be much interested to hear of any further information which the Transcript correspondents obtain relating to the Butler family.

*4602, 6, 7. Butler. H. D. N., May 31, 1915. Perhaps the following from my notes may give a little help on the Butler-Bigelow queries. Manwarring's Digest of Hartford Probate Records, page 286, gives the will of Richard Butler, deacon, Hartford, died Aug. 6, 1684. Inventory £504 15s. taken Sept. 2, 1684, by Paul Peck, Sr., George Grove. Will dated April 2, 1687.

In the will he mentions sons Thomas Butler, son Samuel, son Nathaniel, Joseph Butler, my son; to my son Daniel Butler. My three daughters—Mary Wright, Elizabeth Olmstead and Hannah Greene, twenty shillings apiece, etc., they not to have possession of their portions, "but with the consent, death, or change of their mother's condition, that is, by marriage againe." Wife Elizabeth, "Executor," my two sons, Thomas and Samuel Butler, to be overseers. "My will also is that my daughter Mary Wright shall have one feather bed after her mother's decease."

Witness: Samuel Wright, Samuel Butler. Will proven, Sept. 4, 1684.

The children of Richard Butler: Mary, born 1635, married Samuel Wright, Sept. 20, 1639; Thomas, born 1637, married Sarah Stone; Samuel, born 1639, married Elizabeth Olmstead; Nathaniel, born 1641, wife Sarah; Elizabeth, born 1643, married Joseph Olmstead; Hannah, or Daniel, born

—, Joseph, born 1645, married Mary Goodrich; Daniel married Mabel Olmstead.

The estate of Elizabeth Bigelow was inventoried Sept. 11, 1681, £101 4s 6d, taken by Samuel Butler and Daniel Butler. Court Record, page 34, Dec. 3, 1681. Administration to Samuel and Daniel Butler. Distributed to her children: Nathaniel, Joseph, Daniel, Samuel Butler, Elizabeth Olmstead, Abigail Butler.

Daniel Butler, though a legatee, made oath with Mary Butler to the nuncupative will of the deceased "that the estate should be divided equally among her children, and it appearing by the testimony of Mary Butler that Elizabeth Butler, deceased, near her death, did declare that it was her mind that after her death her goods should be equally divided unto her five children—Nathaniel, Joseph, Daniel and Samuel Butler and Elizabeth Olmstead; and Daniel Butler, although he be a legatee, yet affirmed that he heard his mother say & declare the same as is testified by Mary Butler, which this court accepts as the last Will of said Elizabeth Butler, only whereas there is a debt of about thirteen & fourteen pounds said to be due from Thomas Butler. Adms. to his father's estate, and upon his own proper acct., which debt, this Court, with consent of Samuel Butler, Daniel Butler and Joseph Olmstead doe remit to the said Thomas Butler and to his Bethven and Sisters, only Thomas Butler to have a double portion of it."

Doesn't this show that Thomas and Mary Butler were children by the first wife?

The diary of Rev. Stephen Mix gives among baptisms, July 17, 1714-15, Abigail Dibble, who lived with Richard Butler, her parents dead. Was there any relationship between Abigail Dibble and the family of Richard Butler? Samuel Butler, deacon, son of Richard, was born 1639; died Dec. 30, 1692. Elizabeth married Olmstead; she died Oct. 12, 1681. Children: Samuel, married Mary Gillman, March 2, 1703-04; James; Jonathan; George, died unmarried; Mary married Ebenezer Hopkins; Dorothy, married Joseph Kilbourn; Elizabeth married Samuel Emmons of East Haddam; Sarah married Samuel Buck.

Jonathan Butler inherited the estate of his uncle John Bigelow. George Butler died May 5, 1698, when "we the Brethren of sd Butler concluding that the sd Estate ought to be disposed of to ourselves, have mutually agreed that there be an equal Div. of the same," etc. Samuel Butler and Samuel Buck were to have certain of the estate by paying to their sisters £19-01-08. James and Jonathan Butler were to have another portion, they paying twenty shillings to their sisters, who are Elizabeth Emmons, Mary Hopkins and Dorothy Kilbourn. Signed by Samuel Butler, James Butler, Jonathan Butler, Samuel Emmons, Samuel Buck, Ebenezer Hopkins, Joseph Kilbourn.

My notes say that Mary, daughter of Nicholas Olmstead, born Nov. 30, 1646, died the same year, 1646, and was buried in Windsor. No wife is mentioned in the will of Ensign Samuel Butler of Wethersfield, who died Dec. 30, 1692. The will of Nicholas Olmstead mentions his son Samuel Butler.

B. A.

Note *1772. Butler. The eight or nine daughters of Sergeant Thomas Butler, and his wife Sarah Stone, of Hartford, Conn. In looking up the genealogy of Sergeant Thomas (2) Butler (Deacon Richard) one of those exasperating things turns up that is the bane of the genealogist; for Savage, in his account, says: "Married Sarah, daughter of Rev. Samuel Stone; had, besides eight or nine daughters, sons Thomas, Samuel, Joseph, and John."

The "Memorial History of Hartford County," vol. 1, page 233, repeats the same assertion in those words: "died Aug. 20, 1688, having four sons and eight daughters"; leaving me even worse off; for the names of the four sons are not given, and the daughters come down to a positive number, eight.

Now, why Savage, having the information that there were "eight or nine daughters," does not give their names, and why the Memorial History of Hartford omits all names, is one of those things that seems incomprehensible, at first glance. From somewhere Savage got the information as to the number, and one would think the same information would have carried the names also, and it would have been but a little more trouble to have given them, and thus made the record complete. But there may have been a reason for it, as will now appear.

Diligent search of the vital records of Hartford, as they appear in print, has failed to show the births and baptisms of any children to Thomas and Sarah (Stone) Butler. But in Manwarring's Digest, vol. 1, page 513, we finally have a trace that may help solve the puzzle.

In the settlement of his father's estate, Thomas (3) Butler comes before the Court, as shown in the Digest, and presents a paper for record, said paper being an account of the distribution, which, for some reason, had not before been recorded; and the Court orders that this be spread upon the record.

This paper sets forth that the estate had been divided between the four sons, Thomas, Samuel, Joseph and John; and also between Edward Cadwell, John Day, Thomas Cadwell, John Porter, Margaret and Hope Butler, Susanna, Cornelius, "Holybut" (Hurlbut?), Ann.

An estate in Northfield was also divided between the same four sons, Thomas, Samuel, Joseph and John, and to Edward Cadwell, John Day, Thomas Cadwell, John Porter and Margaret and Hope Butler.

Here we have the four sons by name, Thomas, Samuel, Joseph and John, exactly as given by Savage; and if we count the other beneficiaries, we see there are nine of them, with a possibility, from the wording of the original paper, that one is duplicated; on the supposition that the nine were sons-in-law of Thomas (2) Butler, we therefore have probably Savage's authority for the "eight or nine daughters," last of whom was not named, and he did not stop to try to find them out.

But, apparently, we do not have at once the names Margaret, Hope, Susanna and Ann, and also apparently five sons-in-law, viz.: Edward Cadwell, John Day, Thomas Cadwell, John Porter and Cornelius "Holybut." If now we can find the names of the wives of these nine we, in all probability, will have the names of the rest of the daughters of Thomas (2) Butler.

Looking up the records as best I can I find: First, Savage says of Thomas Cadwell, "married, Sept. 23, 1687, Hannah Butler, but whose daughter she was is unknown." But here is a Thomas Cadwell, with a wife Hannah Butler, of the right time as to date to fit into the puzzle; for the distribution was made in the year 1690, three years after this marriage.

From Hartford Records, as given in the various volumes of the Register, it appears that Thomas and Edward Cadwell were brothers, sons of Thomas (1) Cadwell; these records also show Thomas Cadwell married to Hannah Butler Sept. 23, 1687, and with children born from 1689 onwards.

They also show that Edward Cadwell, with a wife Elizabeth, had children born from 1681 onwards; though the marriage record does not appear. Manwarring's Digest has the will of an Edward Cadwell, dated July 2, 1716-17, with a wife Elizabeth, and Savage has an Edward Cadwell, eldest son of Thomas, Hartford, with children born from 1681 onwards; so we may perhaps safely assume that all this refers to the same man, apparently the only Edward Cadwell in Hartford at the time, and that he and his brother Thomas married sisters, giving the name Elizabeth for another of the daughters of Thomas (2) Butler.

Stiles' Ancient Wethersfield, vol. 2, under Hulbut, gives a Cornelius (2) (Thomas 1), born about 1654, with a wife Rebecca (—), born about 1654. He could have married by 1674, and thus become one of the sons-in-law before the distribution in 1690.

The Memorial History of Hartford County, vol. 1, page 236, says, under Robert Day, "son of John of Hartford, married first, Sarah, daughter of Thomas Butler of Hartford; in the distribution of Thomas Butler's estate, in 1697, John Day's wife was one of the heirs."

That leaves all but John Porter disposed of; no record has been found of him anywhere by itself. But Stiles' "Ancient Wethersfield," vol. II, page 172, gives the children of Thomas Butler and Sarah Stone as follows: He names the four sons, and then daughter married Edward Cadwell; daughter married John Day; Hannah, married Thomas Cadwell; Mary, married John Porter; daughter married Cornelius Hurlbut; Margaret, Hope, Susanna.

Stiles apparently had the same idea, that those men were sons-in-law of Thomas Butler; he names Mary as wife of John Porter, as well as Hannah, wife of Thomas Cadwell.

—, therefore, looks as though all the

Cadwell.

It therefore looks as though all the daughters were now accounted for by name as follows, order of ages or course unknown: Elizabeth, married, about 1681; Edward (2) Cadwell (Thomas 1); Sarah, married John (2) Day (Robert 1); Hannah, married, Sept. 23, 1687; Thomas (2) Cadwell (Thomas 1); Mary, married John Porter; Rebecca, married Cornelius Hulburt (Holybut); Ann, Margaret, Hope and Susanna, all probably unmarried at time of distribution in 1690.

This gives us nine daughters. Possibly Ann and Hannah or Ann and Susanna may be but one individual, giving us then eight daughters, as per "Memorial History of Hartford County."

It will be noted that there is no confusion of names among the wives of the five sons-in-law; each one appears with a wife whose name is clear and distinct from that of any other married sister, accounting for each of the five married daughters in what seems to be a very convincing manner. If any one of the supposed to be sons-in-law had been found to have had a wife with the same Christian name as that of some other of the sons-in-law's wives then there would have been confusion, and evidence against the assumption that these men were sons-in-law; but as it stands, no such confusion appears.

This is not so bad a case as one other I know about, and that is, in speaking of a certain family, the author says: "His children by the three wives amounted to thirteen. The sons who lived to have families were: Thomas, born about 1690; Clement, in 1693; Samuel, in 1707; Joseph, in 1700; Richard, in 1711; and Jonathan, 1716."

One daughter, Sarah, is the only one mentioned by name, leaving six yet to be accounted for by name. Why the names were not given, no one knows. C. D. P.

English Ancestry of Richard Seymour the emigrant to America of 1638.

On the authority of the New England Gen & Hist Reg Apl. 1917,
we will have to cast aside, and efface, from the record
of my ancestry, the theories so elaborately set forth in the
Connecticut Magazine, and leading back to the Royal family
of England, and now substitute the line as below.
This seems correct, and much more probable than the theory
which had obtained a wide acceptance as stated above.

John Emare
of Sawbridgeworth
Co Herts England

2674

Dyngory Porter²⁶²⁵

Born there prob. 1535
m " May 9 1562
Buried " Oct 73 1605

m Sawb'orth May 9 1562.
She survived her husband.

This man, who lived to the allotted life of man, was the grandfather
of the emigrant to America, whose ancestry has caused so much
discussion - He was twice married - First to Joane Audrow
on Nov 11 1560, she was buried Oct 3 1561, & by her he had no issue.
He m 2nd May 9 1562, Dyngory Porter who survived him. His will
made Oct 7 1605, and proved Nov 13 1605. His son Robt was Executor.

their children, all baptized at Sawbridgeworth

Annis bap	Mar 6 1562/3	mentioned in his will of Oct 7 1605
Jone "	Oct 18 1567	
Mary "	" 28 1570	prob died 7
# Robt "	Nov. 30 1573	" m Elizabeth Moller
John "	Feb 30 1576	"
Sorothy "	" 6 1579	"
Peter "	Feb 11 1582/3	"
Melaine "	Feb 9 1583/4	buried Aug 22 1587

English Pedigree Ancestry

1312
Robert Kemare
Son John.
Born Sawbridgeworth Co Herts Eng
Nov. 30 1593
m there Nov. 14 1603
buried " Aug 23 1637
age 64

1313.
Elizabeth Waller
Bapt Sawbridgeworth Eng Dec 12 1598
+ dau John + Elizabeth (Dayford) Waller
+ niece William Waller
m Sawb. " Nov. 14 1603

Father of the Emigrant to the New World, who started for New England
the year after his father's death.
He was the oldest son of his parents, & was made the executor of
the will of his father, which was dated Oct 7 1605.

their children

Richard bapt Sawb. with Jan 27 1604/5 the eldest son, & the emigrant
to New England in 1638 m Helen 1630 + 1637 Mercy Roscoe dau
dau Roger Roscoe + Sarah - Mercy was b about 1610 - He is no 656.

Nathaniel first son Robt + first bapt about 1607
Zachariah " bapt 1610 m Phoebe Bennett
Elizabeth young dau Robt. m. Gilston, Co Herts, Humphrey Browne
Mary " m 1st Hartford Conn. Sep 29 1644, Thomas Gridley.
Next there 1655, she m 2nd Rev John Langdon of Newington
who d in 1689.

656 1680
Richard Seymour
 Son in Eng^t, West^t, son Geo.
Bapt Dawbridge Herts Co. Eng
 Jan 27 1604/5
 in there Herts 1630, & 1637.
 & Norwalk Conn Nov 25 1655

657 1681
Mercy Ruscoe
 dau Roger
Bapt Thawbridge Herts Co. Eng
 born about 1610
 in there age 18 1631
 married Nov 22 1656, in Farmington Ct
 John Steele, as his second wife. He d 1665.
 "Old Fairfield." Vol 1 P 536 says the 2nd
 marriage was Nov. 25 1655

Richard Seymour signed the agreement for the planting of Norwalk
 June 19 1650 in "Old Fairfield" Vol 1 P 536, and became one
 of the first settlers there. His Signature 1655
 His will was dated July 29 1655 and probated 1655

Richard Seymour the subject of this biographical and historical sketch, did not emigrate from Massachusetts with the Colonies known from their pastor Hooker, or Stone in 1635/6, and who laid the foundations of Hartford, but appears there in 1639. He was, however, treated as an original settler, and allotted his portion of the public land in the same manner as were the original settlers. This was an evidence that he was a man whose personal qualities inspired the confidence and good will of his fellow townsmen, and also that he was considered an acquisition to the forces of the infant Colony. This regard was also shown by the fact that soon after his arrival he was elected to the office of Chimney Viewer. This was a no mean office in those days. Its duties were much those of the chief of a fire department of modern days. Again his association with Governor Ludlow, Captain Patrick, and others in obtaining from the General Court the right to settle that part of the Colony lying west of Fairfield, which subsequently became the town of Norwalk. In those days this enterprise required skill, daring and considerable means. This goes to show he came possessed of means enough to make him fit to assume a partnership in such an enterprise. He came at the time of emigration from Chelmsford Essex County.

He lived in Hartford in 1639 on the south side of Little River on what is now Burr Street. Another description says his home lot was on the east side of the road to the Cow pasture. He became the founder of the American families of this name.

He lived for a short time in Farmington having gone to that settlement from Norwalk in 1652, but soon returned to Norwalk. It is evident he and John Steole¹ were close friends.

His children: *all baptised Sawhigeworth, Herts, Eng. bapt. Feb. 15*
Eldest son Thomas, ~~probably~~ born in England ~~certainly as early as~~ 1632, ~~an inference drawn from the fact that his wife whom he married in 1653 was born in 1633, and it is improbable that he was younger than his wife.~~ He married, first, Jan. 1653/4 Hannah daughter of Matthew Marvin of Norwalk, married, second, Elizabeth. He died 1712, Will Sept. 22nd, proved Nov. 7, 1712. He was made Freeman 1668. Deputy for Norwalk to General Court in 1690. Had Thomas who died young, John, Matthew, and seven daughters.

John, he undoubtedly went to Farmington with his mother after her marriage as second wife to John Steel, who was his guardian. In 1664 he appears in Hartford where he was a Freoman in 1667. He and his wife owned the Covenant in the Second or South Church of Hartford Feb. 12, 1670 when the Church was organized. They both were admitted to full Communion Mar. 31, 1678. He was appointed to the office of Leather Sealer 1673, and Chimney Viewer in 1693. His will is dated Dec. 10, 1712 and he died in 1713. Will proved Aug. 3, 1713.

His children:

John, born June 12, 1666, he was the founder of the New

-4-

656 1680

Richard Soymour¹

and

657

Mersey Ruscoe²*born about 1610*

Hartford branch of the family. He married Elizabeth³ daughter of Lieut. Robert Webster² (Gov. John¹) Dec. 19, 1693. She was next younger sister of Mary Webster³ who married Thomas King, and who is number 139 in another line.

Thomas, born Mar. 12, 1669.

Mary, born Nov. 1670.

Zachariah, born Dec. 22, 1672, died young.

Margaret, born Jan. 17, 1674.

Richard, born Feb. 11, 1676.

Jonathan, born Jan. 10, 1678, died young.

Nathaniel, born Nov. 6, 1680.

Serj. Zachariah, born Jan. 10, 1684, married Nov. 24, 1709, Hannah Olmstead⁴, baptised Nov. 2, 1690, daughter of Deacon Joseph³, Captain Nicholas², James¹.

Zachariah, born 1642. Was made Freeman 1669. He was engaged in trade with the Barbadoes. Removed to Wethersfield and married there, Feb. 9, 1688, Mary daughter of Widow Mary Gritt, or Greet. He died in Wethersfield Aug. 1702 aged sixty. His widow married John Hollister of Wethersfield, probably son of Lieut. Thomas and Elizabeth (Lattimer) Hollister. They had four children.

Captain Richard, married Hannah² daughter of Matthew Woodruff¹ of Farmington. Was Freeman 1669, one of the eighty-four proprietors of Farmington in 1672. Was Captain of "Seymour Fort." Died 1710, killed by a fall ^{of} from a tree. Five children.

Mary, *born Jan 9 1635 died age 3 1635*

Elizabeth, born June 1650.

Mary & Aug 8 1636. no further record of her

Of these, probably John, Zachariah, and Richard, were born in Hartford, between the years 1639 and 1650. At the latter date Richard, the father, removed to Norwalk. Soon after his settlement there, Mr.

-5-

656

Richard Seymour¹

and

657

Mercy ^{Ruscoe} ~~Rasleigh~~¹

Fitch having been elected in 1654 Governor of the Colony, Richard Seymour was elected to fill his place as Townsman of Norwalk, the highest position in the gift of the town, and in view of his recent arrival in the place, this showed the esteem in which he was held by his fellow settlers.

He lived only a short time thereafter, as he made his will July 29, 1655, and died the same year. Inventory of his estate Oct. 10, 1655, amounted to 225⁴ 9sh. Immediately after his death John Steel of Farmington and Hartford, went to Norwalk and took upon himself the guardianship of the three minor children. In the fall of the same year, John Steel, the emigrant from Essex County, and himself high in the Council of the Colony and its first Secretary, married Nov. 22nd, 1656, as his second wife, the widow Mercy ^{Ruscoe} ~~Rasleigh~~ Seymour, and removed with this Norwalk family, to Farmington, one of the outlying villages of Hartford.

On the 13th of October 1668, the administrators of John Steele who had died in 1665, settled the guardianship account with the Seymour children and took a receipt, duly acknowledged, showing that they were paid in full. This indicates that at that date, 1668, the youngest Seymour child had reached his majority.

The Seymour Coat of Arms is best described by a reference to a handsomely colored specimen of the same, found on a page attached to this sketch. The will mentions wife Mercy, eldest son Thomas, and three other sons John, Zachariah, and Richard, under age.

-2-

328
John Seymour²

and

329
Mary Watson²

She died July 19, 1710. Married, second, June 21, 1711,
Mary, daughter of Bevil Waters. He died at Hartford,
Aug. 30, 1740. She died Apl. 14, 1746, aged sixty-nine.

Ensign, Lieutenant, and Captain of Hartford train band.

Mary, born Nov. 1670. *bef 20 1670 m Apl 25 1700 John North*

Zachary, born Dec. 22, 1672, died young.

Margaret, born Jan. 17, 1674 ¹⁵ *25 Sep 9 1751 m 12 Dec 20 1707 Timothy Root²*
m 25 Jan 22 1718/19 John Burr of Newington

Richard, born Feb. 11, 1676. *m Dec 30 1707 Mary Wilson³, Geo² Root¹ before 1700*

Jonathan, born Jan. 10, 1678, died young.

Nathaniel, born Nov. 6, 1680, died young.

Serjeant Zachariah, born Jan. 10, 1684, married Nov. 24, 1709,

Hannah Olmstead, born Nov. 2, 1690, daughter of Captain

Nicholas Olmstead⁶⁶⁰ and Sarah Loomis⁶⁶¹ of Hartford.

See Morris Genealogy, p. 80. Also History of Wethersfield
by Stiles. *Old Pairfied by Jacobus*

210

<p style="text-align: center;">82</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Zachariah Seymour⁴</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Son of Zachariah³, John², Richard¹.</p> <p>Born Hartford, Conn. Sept. 24, 1712.</p> <p>Married " " Apl. 25, 1739.</p> <p>Died " " Aug. 23, 1777.</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Aged Sixty-Five.</p>	and	<p style="text-align: center;">83 211</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Sarah Steele⁵</p> <p>Daughter of Serjeant Jonathan⁴</p> <p>Captain James³, Commissary James²</p> <p>Georgel.</p> <p>Born Hartford, Conn. Jan. 8, 1716.</p> <p>Married " " Apl. 25, 1739.</p> <p>Died " " Mar. 1759.</p> <p>Buried " " " 26, "</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Aged forty-three.</p>
---	-----	---

These were Second Church people of Hartford, as were their parents before them. In a small community such as Hartford was at this time, undoubtedly most of its younger people knew each other, but how often it is that the younger element growing up in the same church, find their life partners among their fellow church associates. The most remarkable fact about this couple was their unusual family, which consisted of nine girls and at last, a boy. Apparently the mother gave up her life as a result of his birth, for she died sixty days after the heir came. She never knew that he was to grow up, and to earn an honorable military record in the Revolutionary War, nor how her twin little girls, of a little over six years of age, were to turn out. It must have been hard for a mother of ten children to have realized she had to leave them all to the care of her husband, but to his credit, be it said, he was true to her memory, and did not marry again, as was the almost universal custom of the time. Oftentimes this came about, not so much as a matter of sentiment, as a matter of necessity, where the mother of a family was taken away, leaving a brood of little children. In the earlier days of the Colonies, and when the settlers lived oftentimes a great distance apart, the opportunities of help under such circumstances from relatives and neighbors were often uncertain, while the necessities of the case were immediate. To a much larger extent than today, each household had to stand alone, and fight out its own battles. But how many of both men and women fell in the conflict from lack of such comforts and medical care, as we enjoy in these days! In this case the oldest daughter was over nineteen, and was undoubtedly the second mother of the younger ones, mainly sisters. The record says Sarah the mother, died in March, 1759, the Sexton's record of burials in the Second Church,

Zachariah Seymour⁴ and Sarah Steele⁵

shows that she was buried March 6th. If the custom of those days prevailed in this case, that one should be buried the second day after the decease, she died Mar. 24, 1759, at the age of forty-three.

The father survived her seventeen years, and died during the hight of the Revolutionary War, and about a week after the Battle of Bennington, just as the tide of success was turning to the side of the battling patriots. His youngest child, and only son, bore his own name, and that of his own father, and further back to the first generation in this country, that of the brother of his grand father. This boy, just turned eighteen, had enlisted Mar. 19, 1777 in Whiting's Company of Infantry of Hartford, Col. S. B. Webb's Regiment, and served three years, or practically to the end of active hostilities, in the service. See Connecticut Men in Revolution, p. 251. After the war he was rewarded for his service by a pension. About five months after his enlistment, to be exact, August 25rd, 1777, the father died at the age of sixty-five.

Their family, all born at Hartford, or Harwington, Conn.
*Anna b July 8 1739 m Paul Howard J. b about 1731 buried Hartford Aug 2 1783
Sons: Samuel and Alice (Hooker) Howard*

Sarah⁵, born Jan. 20, 1741, married Timothy Steele⁵, born 1736, son of Daniel⁴. He died June 16, 1806. She died Dec. 27, 1808 in Albany, N.Y.

Hannah, born Sept. 23, 1742, married William Andrus. She died

April 25, 1784, aged forty-two. *He d Hartford May 1 1815*
Huldah, born Jan. 5, 1745. *2nd Capt. Ezra Fellows*
Abigail, born April 30, 1746. *d. Pittsfield Aug 16 1806 ae 60 m 1st Lt. John 25 1766
Peter Buell's Peter 1763 Sam 1761 m 2nd Lt. John 25 1766*
Rebecca, born Mar. 29, 1748. *19 d Sep 1 1807 ae 60 m 1st Lt. John 25 1766
1st Lt. John 25 1766 d Sep 13 1807 m 1st Lt. John 25 1766*
Dorothy, born April 19, 1750. *24 d Pittsfield Oct 20 1776 d. 2nd Lt. John 25 1766
1st Lt. John 25 1766 d. 2nd Lt. John 25 1766*
Mary) *d Canandaigua Nov 13 1726 m Oliver Phelps who d Canandaigua Oct 21 1809
ae 60 m Oliver Phelps who d Canandaigua Oct 21 1809*
Twins, born Nov. 16, 1752.
Millicent) *m Pittsfield Oct 1774 Rufus Allen of Springfield Mass who d Pittsfield
Mass Oct 7 1813 ae 64*

Zachariah, born Hartford, Jan. 4, 1759, married May 5, 1786, Elizabeth Colt of Lyme, Conn. They removed to Pittsfield,

Mass. and later to Canandaigua, N.Y., where he became a
*Asst to Capt. 1st Lt. John 25 1766 buried Pittsfield Sep 21 1755
buried in Hartford Oct 11 1758*

Zachariah Seymour⁴

and

Sarah Steele⁵

prominent citizen.

The parents were married by John Marsh. This officer designated to perform the marriage service, is the one whose records were found in a garret, through the efforts of a searcher for the writer, and which were at once deposited with the Connecticut Historical Society at Hartford.

Zachariah Seymour⁴ m^d Elizabeth

He settled in Harwinton Conn where he was settled about 1754, when he removed to Hartford and thence in 1764 to Middletown where he was living shortly before his death

Seymour En as put, 28 Jan 1764 Reg.

989. 4. SEYMOUR, FOX, H. L. S., Aug. 22, 1923. Lois Seymour, born Oct. 10, 1754, in Newington, Conn., then a parish of Wethersfield, who married, June 26, 1788 (not 1778), Thomas Fox, and died Dec. 9, 1836, was the youngest child of Lieutenant Bevil Seymour of Newington. Lieutenant Bevil Seymour, baptized Jan. 11, 1712-13, at Hartford, Conn., died at Newington, November, 1774, aged sixty-one; married, second, April 23, 1740, at West Hartford, Conn., Thankful Merrill, born at Hartford, died Sept. 24, 1801, at Wethersfield; daughter of Abel (3) Merrill (John 2, Nathaniel 1), and Mabel Easton. He was son of Captain Thomas (3) Seymour, born March 12, 1668-9, at Hartford, Conn., died there Aug. 30, 1740, and married, second, June 21, 1711, Mary Waters, who died April 18, 1746, in her sixty-ninth year, daughter of Bevil Waters of Hartford.

Captain Thomas Seymour was the son of John (2) Seymour, born in Hartford about 1638, died there between Dec. 10, 1712, and Aug. 3, 1713; married (date unknown) Mary (2) Watson, daughter of John (1) and Mary (Smith) Watson of Hartford.

John (2) Seymour was the son of Richard (1) Seymour, baptized Jan. 27, 1604-5, at Sawbridgeworth, County Hertford, England, died at Norwalk, Conn., between July 29 and Oct. 10, 1655; married, April 18, 1631, at Sawbridgeworth, Mercy Ruscoe, daughter of Roger and Sarah Ruscoe of that parish. She married, second, Nov. 25, 1655, Mr. John Steele, first of Hartford, Conn., later of Farmington, Conn. The date of her death is unknown.

Richard Seymour above mentioned was the son of Robert Seymer, baptized Nov. 30, 1575, at Sawbridgeworth; buried there, Aug. 23, 1657, married there, Nov. 14, 1603, Elizabeth Waller, baptized Dec. 12, 1578, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Bayford) Waller. Robert Seymer is called yeoman and husbandman. He left no will, and was the son of John Semare of Sawbridgeworth, County Hertford; born about 1533 and buried there, Oct. 23, 1605, and married, second, May 9, 1562, Dyzory (Dorothy?) Porter.

This English origin of Richard Seymour of Hartford and Norwalk was first published in Volume 71 (April, 1917) of the New England Historical and Genealogical Register. In the two following volumes, 1918 and 1919, is an account of Richard's descendants, from which the above account of Lois (Seymour) Fox's ancestry has been taken. This proved ancestry of Richard, at once disposes of the claim that the American Seymours descend from the great house of Seymour of Berry Pomeroy, County Devon, who were Dukes of Somerset, and whose most prominent or conspicuous members were Edward Seymour, Lord Protector during the reign of Edward VI, and Jane Seymour, queen of Henry VIII and mother of Edward VI. This false claim has been set forth in print several times, notably a few years ago in the Magazine of American History, where a Bible, alleged to have belonged to Richard Seymour of Hartford, 1610, is shown, containing the coat-of-arms of the Duke of Somerset. The Bible can be traced to John (2) Seymour of Hartford with fair probability and its date is 1584—a Bishop's Bible, so called, but the drawing of the coat-of-arms and the statement that Richard (1) Seymour was of the Berry Pomeroy house are later additions. In the light of the true English home of Richard (1) these additions are shown both to be wrong although probably made without wrong intent in the first instance, and not the first case where a New England family has been wrongly attached to a family of old England of the same name, and of notable origin or noble blood. It must be remembered that the family of Seymour (anciently St. Maur) was of remote antiquity and must have had very many branches beside that one seated at Berry Pomeroy about the middle of the sixteenth century. This place was not ancestral with them, but acquired by purchase.

H. W. B.

1314

1315

Roger Ruscor

Sarah

Born about 1585

d May 17 1618
aged 33

she survived her husband

This man was the English father of the wife, Mercy, of the Richard Seymour who with his wife and two children sailed for American shores in 1638

Roger was probably a son of a widow, Hannah Ruscor who was buried at Sawbridgeworth Aug 5 1634 aged about 80.
This town in Co Herts was the English home see 28 Jan'y age 1917.

Their children

Mercy b Sawb'orth about 1610 m^{1st} at S. age 18 1631 Rich^d Seymour, they had three children bap^d at S. + one of the three died there before their emigration to America in 1638, probably in the Spring of 1638
She m^{2^d} John Steel Nov 22 1656 in Parsonage Ch. Herts 1665.

John b. S. about 1613

Katharine b about 1616

Founding N.E. by Blagg P 340

1682
658 John Watson¹ and
about 1679 1644 June 4
Died at Hartford ~~Spring of~~ 1650.

1683
659 Margaret Smith
mar. or Sep 6
Died Hartford 1683.
in daughter Samuel?

Both original emigrants from England, and shipmates. Pro-
pinquity is often dangerous; travel on the same ship often leads to
romances. In this case, however, there was another and more powerful
reason. On the way over, Peggy Smith, as she was called, fell over-
board. John Watson rescued her. The rest of the story naturally fol-
lows. "They were married, and ever lived happily."

He appears on the records in Hartford, Conn. in 1644. Had
been there long enough to be a juror that year. He appears on the list
of Hartford Freemen. In 1647 he was elected Surveyor of Highways. He
died in the spring of 1650, inventory of his estate being 126£ 1sh 6d.
His widow survived him thirty-three years, and what was unusual, did not
marry again. They had a small family.

John, born 1646, married, first, Anna, second, Sarah. He died at
West Hartford in 1730.

Sarah, married John Merrill.

Mary, married 1665 John Seymour², Richard¹. He died 1713.

9840. J. WATSON. J. M. H. L., June
14, 1922. Have you anything of the ances-
try of John Watson of Hartford? He was
a contemporary of William Maltby of New
Haven, born 1644-5, and the Watsons and
Maltbys had intermarried for centuries.
The will of William Maltby, gentleman, of
Helmsley, York, 1525, mentions:
"To Sir — Watson 20d. (sic)
To Sir Thomas Swale 10d.
To Sir John Watson 12d.
Witnesses: Sir Henry Sutton, Sir Will-
iam Watson, Christopher Greneside, Rob-
ert Burton. Proved Feb. 5, 1525, by William
Sutton of Grenehorn, Gent.; Sir Henry
Sutton of Busby, Priest, and George Car-
tyngton of Britley, Gent.
In 1532 John Maltby of (the Custom
House?) London and Welton (Lincoln)
mentions in his will, Richard Watson and
his son, Henry Watson.
In 1557 John Maltby of Kexby Hall, Kex-
by, Lincoln, has as a witness to his will
Richard Watkinson—possibly the same
name as Watson.
In 1558 William Maltby of Greatwell,
Lincoln, has as a witness to his will Henry
Watson.
In 1582 Will of William Maltby of
Kexby has as a witness, William Watkin-
son.
If you are looking for your English an-
cestors, I think you will find they were
from Lincolnshire, and prior to 1550, of
Yorkshire. Should you find any Maltby
connection I should pleased to know of it.
D. M. V.

Rec'd by J. M. H. L. 1922

*Margaret Smith (who m. John Watson)
(d. Mar. or Sep. 6 1683)*

Can Samuel? What about Samuel, 1644-5

*George
John Watson 1644-5*

Can Aug 1634 from Helmsley 20 32 77 Aug 16 1635

1st Sam 9

Aug 7 m 1634 made Fort & 1st m 1635

2nd 4 1st d 7

1634

1634

1st 1st 1st 1st

1634

1634

1634

*No Margaret in
Hartford*

<p>330 842</p> <p>Deacon Joseph Olmstead³</p> <p>Son Captn. Nicholas² James¹</p> <p>Born Hartford, Conn. in 1654.</p> <p>Died Oct. 5th, 1726</p>	<p>and</p>	<p>331 843</p> <p>Elizabeth Butler²</p> <p>Dau. Dea. Richard Butler¹</p> <p>and Elizabeth Bigelow²</p> <p>Born 1643</p> <p>Died 1729</p>
---	------------	---

A family in the third generation from the original emigrant from Essex County England, and who came from the same region as that from which the Steele brothers, George and John came.

This Hartford Citizen was a farmer and manufacturer who spent his whole life there and in its neighboring town East Hartford. His house stood on Meadow Hill on the site now (1912) occupied by the house of the late Ashbel Olmstead. The farm has always been in the possession of the family. He was chosen Deacon of the old First Church of Hartford in 1691. He removed to the East Side or East Hartford, before his fathers death, which occurred August 31, 1684, and was first Deacon of the church there. He was one of the Committee on building of the Meeting house also for the location of forts for defense against the Indians. Was appointed fence viewer in 1678 & 1679, Surveyor in 1693, and Selectman in 1703.

For referendes see the new Olststead Genealogy, Dea. Jos. Loomis female branches Vol 1 P 15 American Ancestry 1891 P 186.

The Olmstead Coat of Arms in color may be found in the new 1912 Olmstead Genealogy P. VII where is to be found also a deal of information back to A. D. 1430, as to the English origin of the family and which adds largely to my knowledge when writing the earlier sketches of this family

Their ten children, all born Hartford, and all but two of whom reached maturity and married, were:

Joseph, born Hartford 1673/4, D. Feb. 25, 1762, M. Hannah Marsh bap. April 10, 1681, D. Aug. 22, 1760, dau. John and Sarah (Lyman) Marsh.

Continuation of
330 Dea. Joseph Olmstead³ and 331 Elizabeth Butler²

Their Children Continued:

James, born 1677, Died April 14, 1744, M. Mary Bull, born 1685, Died Apl 3, 1725, Dau. Captn Joseph and Ann(Humphrey) Bull.

Nicholas, born 1679, Died Nov. 29, 1717, M. Mar. 30, 1706, Mary Hosmer born 1684, died Mar. 2, 1760, dau. Rev. Stephen and Hannah (Bushnell) Hosmer. These three daughters of this minieters family were closely allied to this branch of the Olmstead family, ae per record below. They were probably all church workers.

Richard, born 1682, died Jan. 9, 1760, Married May 8, 1712, Deborah Hosmer, bap. Mar. 13, 1687, Died Sept. 23, 1716, sister of the Mary above and Clemence below.

Nehemiah, born Mar. 21, 1686, Died Oct. 4, 1763, M. Clemence Hosmer, born 1691, Died Sep. 7, 1755, the third sister of the minister's family to join the Olmstead group.

And now having finished with the five sons, we list the five daughters.

Elizabeth, born Hartford, Died Jan. 20/ 1766, M. Jan. 28, 1707/8 Joseph Skinner, born 1669, Died Feb. 7, 1748, son Jospeh and Mary (Filley) Skinner.

Rebecca, bap. Aug. 26th, 1688. Died Nov. 13, 1690.

#Hannah, one of twins, bap. Hartford Nov. 2, 1690, M. Nov. 24, 1709. Zachariah Seymour born Jan. 10, 1684, eon John & Mary (Watson) Seymour.

Mary, the other twin, bap. Nov. 2, 1690.

Rebecca, named for the little two year old sister who had died three years before. As was common, the first baby of the same sex, who appeared after the death of a child of the family, was given the name of the deceased. Here is an example.

Bap. Hartford Aug. 20, 1693, Died Jan. 14, 1778, M. Jonathan Hills, b. Dec. 20, 1698, died Feb. 22, 1775. son Lieut. Jonathan and Dorothy (Hale) Hills, of East Hartford.

330 842

Deacon Joseph Olmstead³ and

Son of Captain Nicholas², James¹.
 Born Hartford, Conn..in 1654.
 Married " " "
 Died East Hartford, Oct.5,1726.
 Aged 72.

331 843

Elizabeth Butler²

Daughter of Deacon Richard¹.
 Born, so says R.H.Cooke,1651.
 Married in Hartford.
 Died " Apl.28,1729.
 Aged 78.

This citizen of Hartford, Conn. was born there, married there, and died there. He was a farmer and manufacturer. Was Deacon of the Old First Church of Hartford and elected to that office in April 1691. Later was elected Deacon of the First Church of East Hartford. He was Selectman in 1703. From 1699 to 1704 he was one of the Committee on Meeting House and Ports. See American Ancestry 1891, p. 186 and Descendant Jos. Loomis Female Branches Vol. 1, p.15. The date of his birth is given as 1654, and in some books that of his wife as 1645. This would make her eleven years his senior which is extremely improbable, as in those days a marriageable young lady was rarely allowed to reach an age of single blessedness of twenty-five. Rodlin H. Cooke, now dead, and the husband of Rose Terry Cooke the poet, of Pittsfield, Mass. who spent many years on a voluminous work comprising all the Descendants of Governor William Bradford, wrote me that her correct birth date was 1651. Their marriage record and date, like many others of that period, have not come down to us. And this, as has been explained, is not to be wondered at. Let me make a record of what the existing law as to the celebration of the marriage ceremony was, at this period of the history of Connecticut.

The Colonial enactment required all marriages, say from and after 1650, to be solemnized before some Magistrate. Many of these Magistrates kept no record of their doings, nor did they report to any public record. Often when they did keep records, they being private property, were later, either accidentally or purposely destroyed, as having outlived their usefulness. In Massachusetts no marriages were performed by ministers till after 1686, and in the Colony of Connecticut, the General Court enacted the following law Oct. 11, 1694, which was a new departure. "This Court, for the satisfaction of such as

George Steele
 Son Rich^d in England

in Printed Eng. Oct 8/1608
 died Hartford Conn 1663/4

Margery Correll

in Printed Eng. Oct 8/1608.

This man George Steele of Printed, Essex County, England was an elder brother of John Steele, and came with him and their younger cousin Adam Steele to Newtown, now Cambridge Mass in 1632 - (All three of these men were original proprietors of Cambridge that year, but Henry died soon after arrival and dropped his right, at the age of 32. George was one of the earliest inhabitants of the town and lived in 1635 on what is now the corner of Harvard and Munster Sts, and next to the home of his brother John. He early became a full fledged citizen, taking the oath of a Freeman of Mass in May 1634.

He and his descendants, were active particularly along the lines of military defense of their Country, and the record of his family is an honorable one.

He was one of the Boston Colon, and one of that hardy band of pioneers, who went in two sections, in the fall of 1635 and summer of 1636, across the almost trackless forests of Massachusetts, to found the third colony of the new world, that of Connecticut, and establish its genius at Hartford.

That he was an important man in the community and in this manufacturing, is evidenced by the fact that he was appointed one of the seven men, called commissioners, to govern on the part of Massachusetts, the Colony of Connecticut.

He took up his homestead in Hartford, on the site then known which is now Washington St, and St. of Trinity College. His farm was situated around the present Washington and Lifeville Streets.

He was one of the original proprietors of Hartford also, and was elected Selectman there in 1639. Was a Juror 1644 Deputy to the General Court 1637-60.

George Steele Page 2

31

He was one of the 42 selected soldiers from Hartford under Capt. John Mason in the Boer War. In Jan. 1902 Col. M. B. 1902 P 77.
He received a claim for membership in that Society.
He received from the Colonel a grant of land for his services in the Boer War. Badge P. 466.

Mr. Page has written a lengthy account of the English ancestry and names of John Steele the younger brother, much that appears in that sketch will apply to "Mr. George Steele".

The Steele coat of arms may be found on page x of the Steele Genealogy, and also duly colored, in a large frame now, 1018, hanging in the second story of my house in Los Angeles Southern California.

The wife of George Steele is to be found in the Steele Genealogy, page

He died in Hartford Conn. 1663/4 then called "very old."

Margery Dorrell was not a dau of Thomas Dorrell & Anne Mead, of Great Metcham, Essex, Eng., but I think she will be found to be a dau of John Dorrell & Margaret Duckstone, who were in at Great Leighs, Essex not far from Raiposted, June 7 1574.

Children of George Steele & Margery Correll

Elizabeth

in Thomas Watts called Chief Bolt and
he was later of Middletown Conn - He was a military
man and successful engineer, Lieutenant, and Captain
in the forces of Hartford County, in King Philip's War

Marta + 1640 d Feb 25 1685 in John Harrison or Henderson
they had a son Marta

Richard

d 1639, Middlesex

Ministry James, Paisted, Dec 3rd 1622

"He was a very honest man"

in 1st Bethia dau Geo Bishop of Guilford

she d 1676 - in Oct 18 1651

"me" # Bethia Hopkins dau John,

then widow Geo Saml. Stocking & Geo
see fuller of his life and services in
separate sketch

8864. BISHOP, STEELE, HUBBARD.
J. V. W. M., Nov. 5, 1930; F. M. S., Jan.
12, 1931; I. J. H., Jan. 26, 1931; D. M. V.,
March 16, 1931. The Hubbard-Bishop
connection probably grew out of the fact
that an Elizabeth Hubbard is called
granddaughter in the will of Ann Bishop,
widow of John. This can be explained
easily by the fact that her granddaughter
Elizabeth Jordan (daughter of Ann (2)
Bishop by her first husband John Jordan)
married Daniel Hubbard, son of
George and Mary Hubbard, Nov. 17, 1664.
The assumption that Mary Hubbard was
a daughter of John and Ann Bishop is
not only unwarranted, but absurd. What
proof exists that James and John Bishop
were sons of Richard (1) and Dulzabella
Bishop? Did they have a son Henry,
who, I have heard, was another brother
of James Bishop's?
Can any correspondent explain the re-
lation of James Steele, Samuel Steele,
Sr., and Jr., to Thomas and Elizabeth
Watts? Both of the latter call James
Steele, George Hubbard and Nathaniel
Browne brothers. We know George Hub-
bard married Elizabeth, sister of Thomas
and Nathaniel Browne married Elinor
Watts, another sister. Is this James
Steele the one who married Bethia
Bishop?
Is there any relationship established be-
tween either George Hubbard of Middle-
town, or George Hubbard of Guilford,
and Samuel Hubbard, son of James and
Naomi (Cooke) Hubbard? H. S. C.

664. 1688

665 1689

Commissary
James Steele²
son George¹

Born Pairston Eng^l Nov 30 1622
m Oct 18 1651

Bethia Bishop²
dan John¹

Born m d
Oct 18 1651
1676.

This man, James Steele, of the second generation in this Country, was one of the emigrants, at ten years of age, with his parents. He was born in the ancestral house, where the Steeles of Essex County England, had lived for four or five generations, at least, namely the rural town of Pairston, about twenty ^{miles} N.E. of London. At fourteen, he was one of the famous party who tramped from Cambridge Mass, across the State to about where Springfield now is, and thence by raft down the Connecticut River to Hartford, then in its beginnings, where he grew up with the Country. He emulated his father as to military record - George the father, was both a high civil officer, but also a soldier of the Pequot war of 1637. James, the son, began his military career as a soldier under Major John Mason, an ancestor of Tuluma's, serving in 1658 in the first Conn. cavalry - first Lieut. Col. West's Regt for 1900. P278. In 1657/8 he was also a listed trooper in the second Pequot War, under the command of Capt. Richard Lord. See Boddy Pages 366 & 467. In 1662 he, with Mr. Hadsworth, was appointed a Committee to lay out lands in Haverhamsett. In 1672 appointed to run the dividing line between Hgna and New London, and granted a farm of 150 acres. In 1675 and 1676, at time King Philips War, he was appointed Commissary of all the Conn. forces, and received 50[£] per annum as compensation for his services. He was Townsman of Hartford 1655 - 1660 and 1664. His house lot was south of Little River - this lot extended on the West Side of Washington St, from Capitol Ave to Park St. James Steele # 664, was twice married - His first wife, Bethia Bishop the third and youngest child of John Bishop, one of the first settlers of Guilford Conn, must have been born in England - They were married Oct 18 1651 - He d 1676 - After her death he m 2nd Bethia Hapkins² 1635, dau John & Jane who had m May 27 1652. See Sawt. Stocking² (Geo¹) who d Dec 3 1683, & by whom she had 11 children.

Children Commissions Jas. Teele⁶⁶⁴ & Bethia Bishop⁶⁶⁵
all born at Hartford Conn

⁶⁶⁴ James b about 1654 & 1712 m Sarah³ dau Bartholomew Barnard Jr²
She d in 1730.

Sarah b 1656 m Feb 8 1682 Saml² Borman Jr
He d Dec 23 1720 aged 72

John b about 1660 & intestate mar 6 1697/8 m
Melatiah Readford³ b Plymouth 1667, Major Apr² for Apr¹
She was sister of Mercy Readford b Sep 2 1660, who m 1680
my ancestor Esq. Samuel Teele³, Jun² Jun¹, 1652 & 1710.
He d mar 6 1697/8, and his widow, Melatiah, m 2^d
Esq. Saml² Stevens of Killingworth Ct, who d 1712.

Mary b	m	Face
Elizabeth	d remained	1723
Rachel	m 1 st Edward Allen	
	m 2 ^d	Remains

332.

333.

Captain James Steele³
Son of James & Jas² & Phebe Geo¹
Born Hartford Conn 1654
d " " 1712
aged 58

Sarah Barnard³
dan Bartholomew² Bartholomew¹
Born Hartford Conn 1657
d " " 1730
aged 73.

Capt James Steele had a military record himself, as he was a Lieutenant in the Hartford troop in 1708, and Captain in 1710, see also the 20 year book for Dec 1902 p 771. and he came from a military line. His father James² was Commissary of the Conn forces in King Philips War in 1676, and his grandfather, George¹, was in the Regt of Mass, as a private - He was born in Hartford, found his wife, Sarah Barnard, there, and they both died there - She deposed, in a Court proceeding, Apr 23 1685, that she was then 28 years old, so born about 1657 - She was a widow for 18 years, and died in 1730. Her estate amounted to 744^l - She was received into full communion of the Second Church Hartford Nov 17 1695. Down an interesting deed to 40 acres, signed by Capt James Steele, dated Jan 22 1707, to James Hadsoworth. of Conn in Durham. Inventory his estate, taken Nov 25 1712 by Thomas Homer & Edw. Allyn, amounted to 878^l 9s 10d - His will was proved Jan 5 1712. Mar¹ 2. 305 His names James eldest son & wife Sarah Eps - beg to Jas. Jonathan and all his lands in Durham - Stephen, and 6^l to his dau, Sarah, Mary, and Elizabeth - He is called by the Court "Capt James." unsworn 702^l p. 305

Their children, all born at Hartford

Mary
Jonathan⁴ b about 1693 in Hartford May 6 1715 Dorothy Mygatt⁴ Jan 26 1696
d Nov 8 1775 dau Jos³ Jacob² Jos¹. No d Jan 8 1763.
Rev Stephen⁴ b 1696 d Dec 4 1759 in May 2 1720 Ruth Porter⁴ dau Col Sam Porter³ of Hadley &
Joanna dau Adam Cooke Sm Sam Porter² & Hannah dau Tho Stanley² son Jos¹.
Ead Apr 1718, was first settled minister of Poland in 1720 at a salary of
75^l per annum - a sister of his wife, in Solomon Williams, and was succeeded
by Wm Williams, Signer of the Declaration of Independence.
Ruth born Nov 10 1701, d May 14 1792 aged 91
Mary Mar 18 1708 Sam Gookin³ Aug 22 1682 d 1712, Nath² " Agias"
" d Dec 2 1714 Joseph Ashley
Sarah in Jacob Mathew
Elizabeth in July 27 1715 Asaph Watson, son John Jr.
He m and is illegall She d Dec 17 1757
first child by Capt m. born 1704
James eldest son, Apr 17 1715

Lieut Jonathan Steele⁴
 Son Capt Jas³ Son Jas² Nimitz¹
 Born Hartford Ct 1693
 " " " May 6 1715
 " " " Jan 8 1753
 aged 60

Dorothy Mygatt⁴
 dau Joseph Jacob³ Joseph²
 Born Hartford Ct Jan 26 1696
 " " " May 6 1715
 " " " Nov. 8 1775
 aged 79.

This Jonathan Steele perpetuated the long military record of his immediate ancestral line - George¹, the original emigrant, fought in the Pequot War, James² was Commissioner of Connecticut troops in King Philip's War, Capt Jas³ was Lieut of Hartford County troops, and now Jonathan⁴, was Lieut of the train band at Hartford. Proof Put. Records Conn May 1733 P428 "This assembly do establish and confer on Jonathan Steele of Hartford to be Lieutenant of 2nd Co. or trainband in Town Hartford aforesaid, and order that he be commissioned accordingly" Same date, Thomas Coff, no 68, and my ancestor in another line, was made Ensign of the same company. Eery Jonathan had a nept younger brother, Rev Stephen b 1696 who the Ruth Porter of Hadley - Ruth's sister in Rev Solomon Williams, and was the ancestor of Hon William Williams, the signer of the Declaration of Independence. By his father's will, which was proved Jan 5 1712, he received all of his father's lands situated in Durham. I own an original deed dated Jan 22 1707 conveying 40 acres of land in Durham and which bears the genuine signature of Capt Jas. Steele.

Lieut Jonathan made his will Dec 23 1752, about two weeks before his death at the age of 60
 The Septons Burial list of Hartford, reports that was Dorothy Steele, widow Jonathan, dau Jos & Sarah Mygatt, was buried Nov 10 1775 aged 80.

Children of ¹⁶⁶Levi Jonathan Telle⁺ & ¹⁶⁷Rochey Wygall⁺

Sarah b Jan 8 1716 d. Mar 6 1759 age 43 m. Apr 25 1739 Zachariah
Ezra⁺ & Eij. Zachariah³ John² Richard¹

Rochey b. 1717

James b. 1720 d. about 1799 m.
had 9 children
two of these children, James & Jonathan, the latter lived to be over 100,
used to carry the mail from Hartford to Boston, on horseback.

Hannah b. July 30 1722

Jonathan b. Aug 5 1724

Abigail b. June 12 1726

George b. Aug 11 1728 d. 1774

Joseph b. Aug 30 1730 d. July 2 1786 age 56

Asahel b. 1732 m. Rachel Skinner
He d. July 7 1790 age 58 - They had 5 children. Rachel & Cynthia,
two of the daughters, m. as 2^d & 3^d wives, Asa R. Webster, bookbinder of Albany N.Y.

Jerusha b. 1734

Aune b. 1735

Rachel b. 1737

3398
1330
John Bishop¹ and Ann 1331

Born about 1604.
Married in England.
Died before January 1661.

3399
1331
*Her will is dated June 20 1673
repres of testis in Guilford, Guilford,
and the Tuckers.*

We now are introduced to another point in New England where we find another English emigrant in June 1639. John Bishop was an important man of the early planters of Guilford, Conn., and served as one of the governing body of that infant settlement. Although he was only thirty-five at the time of his emigration, yet he was elder than many of his fellow settlers. He is said to be a brother of the James Bishop of New Haven, who came about the same time. John Bishop's name appears second on the list denominated "Planters Covenant" and dated June 1639. He is fifth on the list of Trustees for Indian Purchases and the third of the four men chosen "to administer justice and preserve peace." *He came with Rev. Henry Whitfield*

His estate was, with the exception of Whitfield, the largest of any of the planters. His home lot comprised eight acres. John Bishop showed his independence, his sense of justice, and his moral courage by being one of those ^{who} aided the Regicides Geoffe and Whalley, by hiding them and giving them food. He died before Jan. 7th, 1661, as on that date the inventory of his estate was taken, and which was probated at Hartford.

As to the identity of his wife Ann, as far as I know nothing is as yet known. They were married in England before their emigration, and at least the first two children were born in the old country. Their family was small.

Their children:

died before 1683
John, born in England, married Dec. 13, 1650, Susanna, *died Nov 11 1703* daughter of Henry Goldham. *of New Haven 1645 - later of Guilford - only child. They had 9 children*

Stephen, born in England, was of Guilford in 1650, married May 4, 1654, Tabitha Wilkinson. *of Denmark Settlement. He d. Dec. 7, 1697* He died Aug. 1690. *Freeman 1657. golden*

Bothia, married Oct. 18, 1651, Commissary James Steele², born

Fairsted, England Nov. 30, 1622, Georgel. He died in 1712.

She died in 1676.

*Anna born in 1645 in Guilford, Conn. 2 children 1670
and 1672. John, born in Guilford, Conn. 1673
see Henry is father of B. J. P. 45*

John Bishop, born England about 1600, was one of twenty-five emigrants with Rev. Henry Whitfield's Company from England and founded Guilford, Conn. His name was signed second to the Plantation Covenant made on shipboard on June 1, 1639. Mr. Robert Kitchell signing first. His estate was the largest in the colony except Mr. Whitfield's. Children probably born in England. Wife's name was Anne

Had John, Stephen, married Tabitha Wilkinson; Bethia, married James Steele. See Putnam's Monthly Historical Magazine 1895-6 for descendants of John Bishop.

886. 4. BISHOP, STEELE. J. V. W. M. Nov. 5, 1930, and F. M. S., Jan. 12, 1931. Can F. M. S. straighten out my Bishop line? He gives John Bishop of Guilford only two daughters, Bethia and Anne, while I have supposed for many years that I descended from his daughter Mary (born in ---?), married Deacon George Hubbard of Guilford, 1650. They must have been married prior to 1634, as in that year Mary Hubbard was born. My notes state that the will of John Bishop's widow, Anne ---, June, 1676, names "son-in-law James Steele and granddaughter Elizabeth Hubbard."

The old genealogists believed that John Bishop was a brother of Deputy Governor James Bishop of New Haven. I am wondering if there is not a possible clue to their ancestry in the records of Bishop and Wilkinson, which come into the annals of the Maltby family. In 1678-9 (Colony Records, page 114), "At a town meeting the town has granted liberty to William Maltbie of Guilford to sojourn in Branford." This William Maltby married for his third wife Abigail, daughter of Deputy Governor James Bishop of New Haven, and it has suggested itself to me that there might be a possibility that she was his second cousin. William Maltby's grandfather, John, who died in 1610, married Margaret Bishop. This will has the bond of the executors with Robert Bishop of Sterrton (sic), Notts., and Richard Bishop of Upton, Lincoln. From the will we learn that "Richard Bishop of Upton, was uncle of John Maltby's daughter, Margaret." On this will: Richard Wilkinson is a witness. This John Maltby had a sister Margaret Maltby who married a Richard Wilkinson. In 1624, Edmund Wilkinson witnessed the will of Richard Maltbie of Upton, Lincoln.

I am told there was an Edward Wilkinson at Branford (where William Maltby bought his home in 1673). Martha Maltby of Branford married in 1739, Daniel Howd and they named their first child Wilkinson Howd, June 3, 1740.

I think there is also a possibility that Edward Bishop whose daughter Hannah, married Captain William Raymond of Massachusetts, about 1652, may have been of this family. The first record in New England of William Maltby is in 1672, when he engages in a bond with Mr. Richard Raymond, Sr., of Saybrook.

The early Maltbys had a connection with Bermuda, and it may be that these Bishops, Wilkinsons and Maltbys who had intermarried had descendants who settled in the same places, and again intermarried. Besides the Mary Bishop who married George Hubbard, I was informed there was a Sarah who married George Westfield, died 1657, and a daughter Elizabeth, who married --- Steele (not to be confused with James Steele who married Bethia Bishop).

D. M. V.

4. BISHOP, STEELE. John (1) Bishop was married in England. My notes give his wife's name as Anna, but family or surname not ascertained. They had three children with them in America, who must have been born in England. Whether there were others who did not come to New England I am unable to say. Those three were: 1. John, lived in Guilford, Conn., married Dec. 13, 1650, Susanna Goldman, who died Nov. 1, 1703. John died in October, 1683. They had nine children. 2. Stephen, lived in Guilford, married May 4, 1654, Tabitha Wilkenson, who died Dec. 21, 1692. Stephen died in June, 1690. They had nine children. 3. Bethia, married James Steele, Esq. If J. V. W. M. has data on Utica and Auburn, N. Y., Bishop families would he kindly give it?

F. H. H.

* * *

(886.) 1. GREENHILL. Let me thank all who so kindly helped me on Adams and other lines. Can anyone tell me who were Samuel Greenhill's parents?

2. ADAMS, SPAULDING. Who was Mary Adams, born 1676, who married Edward (3) Spaulding, whose first child was born Chelmsford, Mass., others at Canterbury (Canterbury Records)?

3. WRIGHT. Is there any proof that Deacon John Wright married Prisella Byfield of Woburn?

4. BISHOP, STEELE. Has F.H.H. or anyone interested in the Bishop family a list of children of John Bishop, one of the signers of the Plantation Covenant in 1639, who died at Guilford, Ct., in 1661. Who was his wife? Had he a daughter Anne who married James Steele, born 1662, England? Please give dates and ancestors of Anne, with authority as far back as possible.

J. V. W. M.

11/5
30

578 1602
1336 3382

579 1603
1335 3383

41

Thomas Burchard & Mary Andrews, a widow -
maiden or widow when she Andrews?

Born Eng^d
re " "
dead

1595
1684 or 1657

Born Eng^d
re " "
dead

1597
1655

This original emigrant left London, sailing on the *Spacelove* Sep. 20 1635 with his wife, (whose the Confession Vol 3, says was a Mary Andrews), one son, and 5 dares and arrived at Roxbury Mass. in due course - At that date he was 40 years of age, and his wife two years younger. When married Mary was a widow, at this writing I am not sure whether Andrews, was her maiden, or married name.

He was made a freeman at Boston May 17 1637.

He soon removed to the new settlement on the *Conne River* called Hartford, and was an original proprietor there in 1639, but not an original settler.

He again removed further down the river, to Saybrook, which town he represented in the General Court in 1650 & 1651.

Was the grantor of land there in 1656, to Lt. M^r Pratt.

He was also at one time a citizen of *Worcester* Co. The Burchard Genealogy p 138 says Mary, the wife, was a relative of John Dillwell who came in 1660, and who was one of judges who condemned Charles II.

Their children all born in England

Elizabeth born 1622

Mary " 1623

Sarah "

1626 re Oct 25 1647 Bartholomew Burchard Jr

Re Sarah, we have two separate lines

Ezra " 1627

John " 1628 re Jane³ dau Thos Lee²
When m^row Sarah Hyde of Norwich

Alice " 1634

Hannah query, were Alice & Hannah, a different form of the name, or the same person

re Apr 12 1653 John Baldwin of Guilford & Norwich Conn

578 1602
1334 1602
Thomas Burchard¹
Born in England in 1595
Died 1684

579 1603
1335 1603
Mary Andrews
Born in England 1597

This original emigrant of his name, was born in England in 1595, and so was forty years of age at the time of his sailing from London, in the Truelove Sept. 20, 1635, arriving in due course at Roxbury, Mass in the New England Colony together with his wife, whose maiden surname is unknown to me at this (1914) writing, and their 6 children, one son and five daughters.

He early took upon himself the duties of a voter and citizen, and was made a Freeman at Boston, May 17, 1637. He soon after, however, removed to the new settlement on the Connecticut River, called Hartford, and became an original proprietor there in 1639, but not an original settler. He again removed further down the river to old Saybrook, which town he represented, as a chosen deputy, in the General Court or Legislature, of 1650 and 1651. He deeds land at this town in 1656 to Lieut. William Pratt of Saybrook.

At one time in his life, he lived also at Norwalk, Conn. where he became a prominent citizen. The list of his children is to be found in Catlkins History of Norwich pages 161-5.

He died in 1684, but as was usually the case, the death of the wife, particularly if she deceased before her husband, was not made of public record.

The fact that Thomas Burchard was a member of the General Court in 1650-1 gives any lineal male descendant of his, a right to claim membership in the Society of Colonial Wars. See the So. Year book for 1902 P. 568.

This couple have double numbers, showing that I am descended from them in two separate lines, both through the marriage of Sarah to Bartholomew Barnard.

Children of Thomas & Mary Burchard, all born in England.

Elizabeth Born 1622

Mary " 1623

Sarah " 1626 M October 25, 1647 Bartholomew Barnard, Jr.²
also born in England, who died at Hartford,
Conn. "in old age" in 1698. She was nine years
years old on her arrival with her parents at
Boston in 1635.

Susan " 1627.

John " 1628 M Jane daughter Thomas Lee,² and then, the
widow Samuel Hyde. of Norwich

*Ann " Mar 1634
Hannah m Apr 12 1653 John Baldwin of Guilford
" Norwich Conn*

3384
1336

3385
1337

Deacon Joseph Mygatt

Ann

The influence upon a community, may even a continent, of a little ship load of emigrants who have among their number leading men, is exemplified in the force for good, which the passengers of the ship Griffin exerted in later years upon the communities where they settled. This sailing vessel, which left Dorchester, England, about the middle of July 1633, was only of 300 tons burthen. Compared with the sea-greyhounds of our day, she was but a penguin. Instead of coming across in six days, as we do, in one day and generation, the voyage continued till Sep 4 1633 - The Company of two hundred settlers, men women and children, embarked for Boston intending to join the new settlement started by many of their friends and relatives, who had preceded them, at Newtown Mass, the name first given to Cambridge. - The fact that three of the men in this ships company, now Rev Thomas Hooker, Rev John Cotton, & Rev Samuel Stone, suggests what the safe arrival meant to the future of Christian teaching in the new world. These men were among the leaders of religious thought and consecrated citizenship, and we owe to them more than we realize. The close companionship and opportunities for concentrated subsequent action, afforded by these long voyages on little ships, meant a deal to the new settlements where the ship-mates each their lot. - John Steele the original emigrant of our line, had first crossed the ocean in 1630, and if my theory is correct had returned, after spying

Joseph Maygall

44

2

out the land, for his family, returning in 1632. He it was who led the Hooker Colony, the same, as was the custom taken from the pastor, three years later to the new region about Hartford in Connecticut, but which for some years was still under the jurisdiction of Massachusetts - Joseph Maygall, who all his long life in the new field, was one of the earnest supporters of his pastor Hooker, was of the Puritans, who left, in the reign and time of Elizabeth, and Shakespeare, and cast his lot and influence in the task of subduing the wilderness, and building up the civil and religious body politic, which has since become the beautiful Capitol of Conn. On the arrival at Hartford, after the long journey, made on foot, a piece of land by the side of the Swamp was granted to him, and here when the town was only a year old, he filled himself his first house.

Later he had 35 acres, apportioned into six lots, one of which, comprising six acres, was the house constituting the homestead.

3324

3325

Deacon

1336

Joseph Mygatt

Born in England

He in England

Died Hartford Conn Dec 7 1680

"aged 84"

Ann

1337

Born

1602

Died

1686.

aged 84

This man, one of the earliest settlers of Hartford Conn., left England, the country of his birth, at the age of 37, and bringing his wife, his oldest child, his son Jacob - he embarked in the good ship Griffin, which sailed in July 1633, for Boston Mass - He came with the Rev^s Cotton and Hooker, as part of their colony, arriving at Newtown Mass, later called Cambridge Sept 4 1633. Their first child must have been only an infant, at the time of their arrival in this country. He took up the duties of citizenship promptly, and was sworn in as a Freeman of Massachusetts on May 6 1635 - He joined the great emigration to the new settlement at Hartford Conn, and was one of the party led by John Steele, who traversed the trackless wilderness in June 1636, going West from Boston till they struck the Connecticut River at about Springfield Mass, thence by boats and rafts to Hartford, where there was "more room". Here he became a resident, a leading citizen, an active church worker, a representative of his fellow citizens in the legislature, and an upholder of his pastor, Thomas Hooker, till death took him at the age of 84. He is characterized as a man of good sense, and as having a practical idea of things, - awake to the interests of the church, as well as the State. At Hartford, he held many appointments of a local character, and represented the town in the General Court for twelve sessions - For many of the forty years of his residence, he was Deacon of the Congregational Church, of which Rev Thomas Hooker was pastor, and organizer.

42

He was one of the original proprietors of Hartford, and his home was upon the Elevated ground, now occupied by Trinity College. He was a merchant, and traded not only with his fellow citizens, but also with the Indians.

also with the Indians.
Both of this couple lived to the good old age of 84.
Joseph Mygatt, the original emigrant, and the
progenitor of his tribe, went to his reward on
Dec 7 1680, leaving his widow Ann, whose identity
has not yet, as far as I know (in May 1916; has not
yet been discovered, to survive him for six years.
As she was his junior by six years, they both
died at the same age, of 84.
Their family was small, a great exception to the
custom of their time.

Dear children

Their children
 # Jacob born in England, about the time of the parents' emigration
 in 1633, and about 1655, in Hartford Conn, Sarah² b 1637
 daughter Major William Whiting No 1338.
 He was alive in 1680. Later his widow m John King.

Mary & Hartford Conn in 1637 in Sept 20 1657 John Denning
 & Sept 9 1638 Son John Denning 20504 & Town Brook. If
 this couple were ancestors of my honored wife, Ella Pratt
 Steele, who comes from the next younger brother Jonathan
 born 1639 - John & Mary had seven children between
 between 1658 & 1672

1692

668

Deacon
Jacob Mygatt²
Son Dea Joseph¹

Born in England in 1633
in Hartford Conn about 1654

1693

669.

Sarah Whiting²
dau Maj Wm¹

Born Hartford Conn in 1637
in " " about 1655
a Windsor Conn " 1704 or 1705.
age 67.

Jacob Mygatt of the second generation in this country (though born in England, came as a very small infant in the year of his birth 1633 with his parents to Cambridge Mass and with them at the age of three years, took the long journey, led by John Steele, across Massachusetts to the Connecticut River thence down that stream to the new settlement at Hartford. Like his parents, he had the exceptionally small family of one boy and one girl, and like his father he became one of the Deacons in the parental church at Hartford — the city of his adoption and where he spent his whole life of about a half a century. He took the oath of a Freeman there May 12 1670, and was alive in 1680 — Some years later, after 1683, his widow married for a second husband Capt. John King of Northampton, No 276, an ancestor of the writers in another line, whose first wife Sarah Weston, had died May 8 1683 — By his second wife Capt King had no children unless Daniel his youngest child was by her — However she must have had her hands full, in the case of twelve children born of the first wife, and earlier than Daniel. Sarah Whiting Mygatt King died in Windsor Conn in 1704 or 5 aged about 67.

Jacob was deacon in the old First Church.

He fought in the Pequot War of 1657, and in 1658 was a listed trooper under Capt John Mason.

See Dodge Pages 466 & 7

" See So Colo Mass 1901 P 233 & 1902 P 716.

and so a proper claim for Colonial Mass Society

The two children of this couple, were

Joseph³ born in Hartford, named after his paternal grandfather
 in Hartford Nov. 5 1677 Sarah Webster³ Middletown
 Conn June 30 1655 dau Lieut Robert Webster² Son Gov Jos¹
 He died March 1698 - His widow Sarah in 2nd Dec
 13 1722, then 67 years of age, Beril Waters of
 Hartford who d Feb 14 1729 aged 97 - She died
 Feb 14 1744 aged 89.

Sarah³ born in Hartford, named after her maternal
 grand mother in 18th John Webster³ Middletown Ct
 Nov 10 1653 d Hartford Dec 6 1694 Son Lieut Robert²
 Gov Jos¹ a brother of the Sarah Webster who in her
 brother Joseph, above,
 they had children as follows:

John
 Ebenezer
 Jacob died young
 Daniel
 Sarah in Talcott
 Ann " Thomas Muttend
 Abigail " Merrill

The widow Sarah, in 2nd Nov 27 1698 Benjamin
 Esham

846
334

847
335

Joseph Mygatt ³	and	Sarah Webster ²
Son Deacon Jacob Dea. Joseph ¹		Dau. Lieut. Robt. Gov. John ¹
Born Hartford, Conn.		B. Middletown, Ct., June 30, 1655.
M. " Nov. 5, 1677.		M. Hartford, Ct., Nov. 15, 1677.
D. " Mar. 1698.		D. " Feb. 1744.

aged 89.

These were Hartford people. He was a son of one of the Deacons of the First Church and she was admitted to the Second Church August 26, 1688.

Long after the death of her husband, Joseph Mygatt, who died in March 1698, she married second, Dec. 13, 1722, Bevil Waters of Hartford. He died seven years later viz. Feb. 14, 1729 at the remarkable age of 97, and she died in Feb. 1744 at the unusual age of 89.

Their children, all born at Hartford.

Joseph, born Oct. 23, 1678, married Feb. 26, 1706, Elizabeth Taylor, at Northampton, Mass.

Susanna probably died unmarried.

Mary born December 4, 1682, was unmarried in 1729.

Jacob " December 9, 1684, died Jan. 29, 1685.

Jacob " November 9, 1686, " Nov. 1687.

Thomas " Sept. 11, 1688, " May 16, 1727, probably unmarried.

Sarah " Mar. 9, 1691, married Nov. 6, 1712, Thos. King of Suffield, Ct.

Zebulon " Nov. 3, 1693 " Nov. 20, 1720, Rachel, dau. of Thomas Hannah Merrick of Springfield, Mass. She died in Hartford May 14, 1721, aged 20 years. He married second Dorothy, born August 28, 1704, dau. Thomas & Hannah Waters.

#Dorothy born Jan. 26, 1696, married May 6, 1715, Lieut. Jonathan Steele⁴,
born 1693, son Capt. James³ Commissary James² George¹. He
died January 8, 1753. She died Nov. 8, 1775, aged 79+.

846
334

335 847

Joseph Mygatt
Son of Jacob Mygatt

Born Hartford Conn
m " Nov 5 1677
d " March 1698

Sarah Webster³
dan Lieut. Col. Gov John

Born Middletown Ct June 30 1655
m Nov. 5 1677
d. Oct. 1744
aged 89.

This man grew up in Hartford, remained there, found his wife in the person of Sarah Webster, a descendant of one of the earliest Governors of the Colony, in the neighboring town of Middletown - She lived to a great age, nearly 89, and nearly four years after the death of her first husband, when she herself was 67 years of age, she married second, Dec 13 1722, Revil Waters of Hartford born about 1632, then about ninety years old, and who lived to be 97 before his death which occurred Oct 14 1729 - about ten years before her first husband's death, viz. Aug. 26 1688 she was received into the Second Church at Hartford, at the age of 33. She herself died Oct 1744.

Joseph and Sarah owned land at the junction of Wood and the 200 reserve, in Hartford - Upon this property was a mill built by John Allen. This mill dated Oct 11 1698, witnessed by Jonathan Bull, Richard Edwards and Samuel Clarke Smith, gives half his movables, or personal estate, to his four daughters to his wife, one half the house and barn & home lot, to Deborah property in Suffield. His wife and Joseph were joint executors - His loving friends Richard Edwards and Jonathan Bull were appointed by him overseers of the mill - This mill was seized in Court, Apr 14 1698 - The estate inventoried 412 £ 8 sh 4 d by Jonathan Webster & Thomas King

Jacob Mygatt³ no 334

Children of Joseph & Sarah Mygatt were born at Hartford

Joseph b Oct 23 1678 in English Street. He died at Hartford Dec 27 1724
 later authorities say English Street of Northampton, he d. Feb 26 1706

Sarah " " 3 1680 named after her maternal grandmother
 she was living in 1698, & prob d. unmarried.

Mary " Dec 4 1682 was unmarried in 1729

Jacob " Dec 9 1684 d Jan 29 1685 named after his father's father

Jacob " Nov. 9 1686 " Nov. 1687

Thomas " Sep. 11 1688 " May 16 1727 probably unmarried

Sarah " Mar 9 1691 " Nov 6 1712 Thomas King of Suffolk children
 Parsons, Stigall, Tetlow, Keplin, Paul, Fredrick, Priests, & Sarah Pitt

Tetlow " Nov. 3 1693 m Nov 20 1720 for 1st wife Rachael b 1701
 dau Thos. Merrill of Springfield, she d May 14 1721.
 He m 2nd Dorothy b Aug 28 1704 dau Thos. Waters
 and grand dau of the Rev. Waters, who at
 the age of 90 married her husband's mother, -
 then a widow of 74 years standing.

Dorothy " Jan 26 1696 m May 15 1715 Lieut Jonathan Feele⁴ b 1693
 Capt Jas 13 Jas 2 George
 She d Nov. 8 1775 aged 79. He d Jan 8 1753 aged 60
 They had 12 children

3386

1338

3387

1339

was it Lord?

Worshipfull and Major William Whiting¹ and Susanna _____
 Died Hartford, Conn. July 1647.

This man who appears in Hartford, Conn. in 1636, is styled upon the Colonial Records as William Whiting Gentleman--and another authority speaks of him as "one of the civil and religious fathers of Connecticut." He was "a man of education and wealth" according to one of the histories of Hartford. He was one of what we would call now-a-days, the syndicate who in 1631 to 1633, associated themselves with Lords Say and Brooke, George Wyllys being one of the number, and bought the interest of the Bristol men in Piscataqua. He came to America in 1632 or 1633. Whether married before or after his arrival I cannot say. His wife was later the wife of two other men and the mother of many children.

He is spoken of as "one of the most respectable of the settlers of 1636." In 1637 he was a merchant at Hartford. He early commenced his public career and which ended only with his death in July 1647. In 1637 he was a member of the first house of representatives, and a close associate of John Steel. In 1641 he was assistant to the Governor, and from that date to the time of his death six years later, was Treasurer of the Colony. In the Connecticut Records he is alluded to as the "Worshipfull Mr. Whiting." In 1642 he held the high office of Magistrate. In the last year of his life military honors came to him, for in 1647 he was appointed Major and Commander-in-Chief. See Ancestry S. B. Williams, p. 24. See also Colonial Record, Vol. 1, p. 496, and Trumbull's History of Hartford, Vol. 1, p. 269, Illinois Society of Colonial Wars Year Book 1900, p. 293, and 1894, p. 30. He was also Commissioner of the United Colonies in 1646.

His Coat of Arms may be found in the Memorial History of Hartford, Vol. 1, p. 269, where is also to be found a long account of his life. Colonial War Society 1902 p. 809 gives his services as follows: Ass't--Colonial Treasurer 1641 to 1647--Major Colonial Forces Deputy 1637-- Register Colonial Dames of New York for 1901-- Tr. Conn. 1641-7, Magistrate Conn. 1641-7, Comm'r United Colonies 1646.

-2-

1338

1339

"Worshipfull and Major William Whiting¹ and Susanna
*He was powerful and useful in the Colony on account of his broad views
 and match which enabled him to bring out for the benefit of the
 community his large and various talents* *and that P. 165*
*For Edwards found he was the two principal merchants of the Colony of which
 Hartford was the father.*

He, of course, would be a claim for membership in both of
 these Societies.

His wife's maiden name, as far as I know, is not known. By
 her first husband who died July 1647, she had six children, who are
 listed below. She married, second, in 1650, Samuel Fitch of Hartford,
 for many years a teacher there, and by him had two sons. He died in
 1659 and she married, third, in 1663, Alexander Bryan, baptised Sept.
 9, 1602, son of Thomas Bryan No. 1962 on my wife's, Ella P. Steele's
 line of ancestry. Alexander had married, first, in England, Ann Baldwin⁴
 (Robert³, Henry², Richard¹). She died in Milford, Conn. Feb. 20, 1661,
 and Alexander Bryan died between July 20, and Nov. 6, 1679. Susanna
 () Whiting, Fitch, Bryan, died at Middletown, Conn, July 6, 1673,
 and is buried there.

Children of William Whiting and Susanna 2

William, died in London in 1699. *Appointed Colonial Agt for Conn Aug 14/1686*

Rev. John, born 1635, died 1689, in Hartford, Married, first, ^{about 1654} Sybil
before Sep 27 1673 *see Nos.*

Collins, second, Phebe Gregson, He was Pastor of both the

¹⁶⁶⁰ First and Second Churches of Hartford, *He was Pastor of both the
 1st 12 1672, at its formation, also of Salem Mass*
Thomas in Rev John Russell

Samuel *named in codicil to his father's will Apr 2 1646, as then living*

Sarah, born 1637, married about 1654, Deacon Jacob Mygatt², born
^{Nov 1683} 1633, son of Deacon Jos.¹ She married, second, John King of

Northampton, Mass. She died about 1704.

^{Aug 3 1664} Mary, married ^{Rev} Nathaniel Collins of Middletown, Conn. ^(Edw 1) *Admitted there Nov 4 1668*
 died Oct. 25, 1709. *He d Dec 1684 He m'd Hannah C. 1660*

Joseph, born Oct. 2, 1645, died 1717, ^{on Oct 8}

*in 1st Oct 5 1669 Mary Pyncheon dau Hon John grandson Hon Wm
 1st before Aug 28 1677 Richard Allgou dau Hon Matthew Allgou
 lived in Westfield Mass & Hartford Ct
 Joseph was Treas. Colony of Conn 39 years, 1678 till his death
 His son John, who was then dau Geo. Myllys, succeeded to
 that office of Treas, and held it for 32 years.*

*William Whiting's will was dated Mar 20 1643 in it he stated he
 was about to make a voyage at sea - Codicil July 1647*

(9973.) WHITING. William (1) Whit-
 ing, notable early settler of Hartford,
 Conn. (1636), who died there July, 1647,
 had wife Susannah and had the following
 children: William, Rev. John (who
 preached at Salem, Mass., and Hartford,
 Conn.), Samuel, Sarah, Mary, Joseph.
 Is the English connection of above Wil-
 liam Whiting known? Did any brothers
 and sisters accompany him to this coun-
 try? Does he trace to the family of
 Richard Whiting, the martyr in England?
 E. M. W. W.

Paulus Martense Van Benthuyssen¹ and _____

died at Frenchburg off Albany, at age of 96.

Here is a voritable case of the theory "of three brothers who emigrated to this country" for we find three brothers residing in Renssalaerwyck, below Albany, in 1656. They were all living in 1670 on lands adjoining, and situated back of Kinderhook. This family also are an excellent example of the early nomenclature of American families. They show the formation of surnames of the early Dutch emigrants who at this time of Colonial history had no family patronymic. Simply as sons of their father, sons were designated, as was the subject of this sketch, Paul the son of Martin. His two brothers were, Jan Martense, that is John the son of Martin, and Jacob Martense, or Jacob the son of Martin.

They came from a little town in Holland called in Dutch, Bent Heisen, that is Frame Houses, and arrived in America between 1642 and 1650. My ancestor Paulus Martonse, finding the need in this country for a family name, as was the custom of the country, and also finding that other emigrants of other nationalities were already blessed with such a cognomen, chose the name of his town in the old country as his preference, and so Bent Heisen became by use Benthuyssen. The Van simply means from. So the name of this head of the tribe in this country, Paulus Martense Van Benthuyssen, simply meant, Paul the son of Martin from Bent Heisen. This surname was adopted by his three sons Baltus, Barent, and Marten, who were early settlers of Schenectady.

So began the appellation of one of New York's early families.

Now, let us go back to the next brother, Jan Martense, who remained at Kinderhook. He desiring that his descendants have a distinctive name, that they might be a separate tribe from that of his brothers, adopted the name Van Alstyne, and became the founder in this country of those of that name.

Another brother, possibly a later arrival, Peter Martense, for the same reasons, and who also lived on Kinderhook, preferred to

Paulus Martense Van Benthuisen¹ and

call his family and descendants, by the name of Van Buren.

So here we have the origin of the Van Benthuisen, Van Alstyne, and Van Buren, families of New York, and all springing from three brothers who had a common origin in their little town of Bent Heisen, Holland.

Paulus was described in his emigration papers as a rademaker or wheelwright, Jan as a weaver, or weaver. From Kinderhook Paulus, the subject of this sketch, moved about 1700 to the larger towns of Fort Orange and Beaverwyck, the latter much better known to us as Albany. Here he acquired considerable real estate.

His widow, whose name has as yet not been discovered, was living in 1717 on what is now the corner of Beaver St. and South Pearl St's in Albany.

They had three sons, all of whom married and had families, and all of whom kept and perpetuated the family name.

Baltus (or Balthazar) married Feb. 21, 1707 Lydia Daily, baptised Mar. 8, 1693, daughter of John Daille and Lysbeth Obee. He died Mar. 1725.

Martense, (or Martin) married June 2, 1696 Tietje daughter of Pieter Jacobs Borsboom. They had three children, Pieter, Pieter, Catalyntie.

Barent

424

168

Balthazar Pontese Van Benthuisen² and
Son Paul Martense¹ " "
In Dutch, "Balbus Pontese Van Benthuisen"
In English
Balthazar, son of Paul, from
Bent-Heisen
License to Marry Feb., 13, 1707.
Married N.Y., " 21, 1707.
Died March 1725

425

169

Lydia Daily²
Dau. Jean Daille & Lysbeth
Obee.
Rap. N.Y. Dutch Church Mar. 8,
1693.
Marriage license Feb. 13, 1707.
Married N.Y. " 21, 1707.
She survived her husband.

As stated in the sketch of this man's father, Paul the son of Martin, the surname of this family was taken from the little town in Holland, Bent-Heisen, meaning Frame Cottages, from which they came to America. The place of emigration often formed surnames for the early Dutch families, the word Van meaning simply, from. The father, the original emigrant, settled in Albany, but the subject of this sketch made his way to New Amsterdam in early life, found his wife there, and became a merchant, and apparently a prosperous one, of New York City. The identity of Lydia Däily, as the name is spelled in the records of the Old Dutch Church in New York, caused me for years a deal of trouble, expense and search, yet mainly because I was on the wrong track, and when the solution finally came, it was so plain and easy, that I wondered, as is often the case, why it had been a difficult problem at all. The license for this couple to marry antedated their marriage by eight days, and the records are all to be found in the Dutch Church of New Amsterdam, but which are copied in "Pearson's Early Settlers of Albany". At the time of making his will, Nov. 5, 1720, he had four children, all of whom are named in the will, the youngest daughter, Maria, was not born till July 16, 1721. This will was filed Mar. 31, 1725, and is to be found in Albany County Records, Wills 1, Page 211. In it he speaks of his brothers, Martin and Barent, his wife Liedia, besides the four children listed below. He devises homestead and lot in Albany, and also property in Kingston, Ulster County, N.Y. He appoints Barent Sanders to be tutor for his children. His wife was sole Executrix. I have no record of her death date.

-2-

Continuation of

168

169

Balthazar Pontese Van Benthuyzen²

and

Lydia Daily²

Their Children:

Johannes, baptised Sept. 19, 1708.

Catrina " Oct. 27, 1710.

#Jacobus Parker, bap. 1712. Married Feb. 6, 1741, Sara Cooper, bap.

Oct. 21, 1722, dau. Obadiah Cooper and

Cornelia Gadenier, born Oct. 11, 1691.

I have no record of death date of either

Jacobus or Sara.

Elizabeth, baptised June 30, 1718.

Maria, born July 16, 1721.

Jacobus Perriker Van Benthuyssen³ and

Son Balbus Pontese² " "

Paulus Martense¹ " "

or Anglicised

James Parker " "

born in 1712

Married Albany, Feb. 6, 1741

Living in 1790

Sara Cooper²

Daughter Obadiah Cooper¹

Bap. Oct. 21, 1722

Married Albany Feb. 6, 1741

This man of the third generation in this Country was named after a close friend of his father's, James Parker, but in the caption I have given his name in Dutch, as the form he used. I do not know the death dates of either of this couple, but the mother Sara Cooper Van B., was living in 1769, when she transferred her ownership of her seat of the Dutch Church, and the father Jas. P. Van B. was living in 1790, aged 78. This upon the authority of letters written me many years ago by A. S. Van Benthuyssen, the genealogist of the family.

This Van Benthuyssen family were among the earliest settlers of Albany, and the descendants are still among the prominent families of Dutch descent. Most of this scant data, is from Pearsons Early Settlers of Albany".

Their children:

- Balthazar,⁴ born March 28, 1742, named after her paternal grandfather, M. 2nd Dec. 31, 1768 (about the date of his next younger brother's marriage to Johanna Rumney) Elizabeth Rumney. These young women were undoubtedly closely related.
By 2nd m. had Sara b. July 31, 1769, Aug 17, 1786, Elizabeth J. J. Malselis. 3rd m. had John b. 1774.
- #Obadiah,⁴ born June 17, 1744, Married 1768, Johanna Rumney, b. about 1750. He died 1816. She died July 17, 1825, aged 75. He was named after his maternal grandfather.
Witness of bap Obadiah, Thomas & Cornelia Cooper. m. about 1774. 1st m. Obadiah bap June 29, 1740. 2nd m. Elizabeth Rumney & Annetie Cooper they had daughter Mary 9, 1773. Cornelia d. & her m. Obadiah, d. m. Obadiah & Cornelia m. d. m. bap Jan 11, 1744, 8 ch. Last record bap 20.
- Cornelia,^{bap} born April 7, 1748. *m. about 1774. 1st m. Obadiah bap June 29, 1740. 2nd m. Elizabeth Rumney & Annetie Cooper they had daughter Mary 9, 1773. Cornelia d. & her m. Obadiah, d. m. Obadiah & Cornelia m. d. m. bap Jan 11, 1744, 8 ch. Last record bap 20.*
- John " Nov. 4, 1750, Married Dec. 9, 1770, Zeesie Van Hoesen. They had six children.
Witness of bap John was Richard & Annetie Cartwright
- Dorothea " May 13, 1753.
- Annetie " Sep. 5, 1756. *Witness Obadiah & Cornelia Lansing*
- Willem " June 19, 1760. Married Margarita Conklin (Cochran). They had six children.

Continuation of
 84 Jacobus Perriker Van Benthuyssen³ and 85 Sara Cooper²

Their Children Continued:

Hendrick born October 12th, 1762, Married Calalyntie Hun. He died June 8, 1834. ²² She died Aug. 13, 1841. ^{22 79}
 Four children.
*Henry Van Benthuyssen B. & Mary 29 1813 d. 16 7p. 8mo 1 day
 from Biza " " " 1816 " " 8 " 7 " 15 "*

Thomas born Sept. 5, 1767, Married Nancy Enochs. He died July 24, 1832. Aged 67. They had five children.

*In the Report of N.Y. State Historian Vol 2 P 852
 Capt. Bernardus Beatts Co. 1st Regt Albany 1767 appear the
 names of Baetus Van Benthuyssen private (I suppose he was the
 son of 1742 P.M.S.) and a Corporal Abediah Cooper
 Perhaps the latter, was the Abediah b 1749, son Abediah & Maria Ponda
 his wife, Nester Dertors of Poughkeepsie N.Y.*



From Munsell's Annals of Albany

Dutch	English	Dutch	English
Aarsend Art.	Arthur	Classje	Claudia
Aggie	Agatha	Daam	Adam
Adela	Adeline	Denys	Dionysius
Ariaantje	Arianna	Diederick	Theodore
Bevje	Eve	Derrick Dirk	Richard
Agnitje	Agnes	Dirkje	Dorothy
Aaltje	Adeline	Dienertje	Deborah
Aletha	Adela	Doris	Theodore
Alida	Alida	Elze	Alice
Aletta	Letitia	Emmetje	Emma
Andries	Andrew	Engeltje	Angelica
Anaeken	Ann	Eva	Eve
Anetje	Anna	Egje	Egbert
Anet	Aaron	Ernest	Ernest
Anne	Adrian	Ernst	Everad
Anout	Arnold	Frans	Francis
Balt. Baltus	Balthasar	Philip	Philip
Barbe	Barbara	Floris	Florence
Barent	Bernard	Floortje	Flora
Battel	Bartholomew	Isaris	George
Bartje	Bertha	Gerit	Gerard
Bastiaan	Sebastian	Gillis Jellis	Giles
Bou den yn	Baldwin	Guel	Michael
Beletje. Belle	Isabella	Governt Gert	Godfrey
Bele	Isabella	Gysbert	Gilbert
Beetje	Betty	Gysbert	Gilbert
Baltje	Elizabeth	Gerttje	Gertrude
Christoffel	Christopher	Gertje	
Christiaan	Christian	Grietje	Margaret
Christenja	Christiana	Grietje	
		Hans	Jack

Dutch	English	Dutch	English
Hansje	Johanna	Klaasje	Nicola
Hendrick	Henn	Klasyne	
Hennick		Klekkis	Cornelius
Hillegonda	Huddah	Keis	
Huygen	Hugh	Koris	
Hendrikje	Hennetta	Kobus	James
Huytje	Hail	Kyom	Lucretia
Jacobus	James	Laurens	Lawrence
Jaapje		Louis	
Jacomijntje	Jacoba	Leendert	Leonard
Japie	Jacob	Lieven	Leo
Jaap		Lieve	
Jannetje	Jane	Leentje	Helena
Johanna	Joan	Lena	Madeline
Janniken		Leonora	Ursula
Johannes	John	Lenoor	
Jain		Leije	Leah
Jachem	Jochim	Lodewyk	Ludovicus
Jooet	Lustus	Louis	Lewis
Joris	George	Lotje	Charlotte
Jurian		Lukas	Luke
Jurje		Luytje	
Josijntje	Justina	Lysbet	Elizabeth
Josina		Lysje	
Karel	Charles	Matthijs	Matthias
Kasper	Tasper	Momes	Bartholomew
Katryne		Maas	
Kaetje	Catharine	Machtel	Matilda
Katrijntje		Margaitie	Margaret
Kerstan	Christian	Marietje	Maria
Kristiaan		Martijne	Martina
Klaartje	Clara	Maria	
Klaas	Nicholas	Mariken	
		Marijke	
		Martje	
		Maartje	
		Maache	
		Mietje	

Dutch	English	Dutch	English
Aartje	Anna	Wouter	Walter
Aeltje	Cornelia	Willemetje	Wilhelmina
Ariesje	Agnes	Idje	Ida
Obaje	Obadiah	Janneke	Susanna
Otte	Otho		
Paulus	Paul		
Paruel			
Paul yntje	Paulina		
Philip	Philip		
Raellof	Ralph		
Raasje	Rose		
Rutger	Roger		
Rykard	Richard		
Saul	Salomon		
Saartje	Sarah		
Sander	Alexander		
Staats	Eustice		
Stoffel	Christopher		
Styntje	Christiana		
Tanneken	Ann		
Tenis	Matthew		
Teunis	Anthony		
Tebrut	Theobald		
Toontje	Antonia		
Tuytje	Gertrude		
Tuytje	Catharine		
Tyne	Catharina		
Tymen	Timothy		
Tys	Matthias		
Tenstje	Emice		
Wyntje	Sabina		

Obadiah Cooper¹

The new volume 1 of American Genealogies page 240 (1925) states that this Obadiah Cooper¹ the founder of his branch of the Cooper family, came as an original emigrant from England about 1662, and settled at Biskill Def. This statement confirms the genealogical table given by J. O. Austin the Rhode Island genealogical authority.

Perhaps this is all that can be ascertained as to this progenitor. The proof however, that such a person existed, is far from complete. The New York family who furnished the data for the compilation of Am. Genealogies spoken of above, seem after correspondence to be very hazy as to their source of information, and proof.

Only their names to me

* Obadiah
 d. at Albany Def. May 6 1742
 m. Amelia Gardener Def Oct 11 1691 & buried at
 Albany Def Apr 17 1748, aged 57.

426

170

Obadiah Cooper²
son Obadiah¹

Died Albany 24 May 6 1742.
or, Buried with wife
see Census Albany 1737

427

171.

3

Cornelia Fandener
dan Capt. Jacob Jacobse², son
Jacob Jans Fandener¹
Bap

Oct 11 1691

Buried Albany 27 Apr 17 1748
Census Albany 1737 "aged 57"

As yet, as far as I can find, no one has been sufficiently interested in this branch of the Cooper family, to have made them stand in line and toe the mark, or to have established the nationality and the parentage of Obadiah Cooper the owner of the now immensely valuable "Cooper's Corner" of the City of Albany, and which came into his possession in 1718.

However the Coopers were not a small tribe, nor were they unimportant in the communities in which they lived. I have for years, intermittently, been gathering data as to the family, and the forebears of Obadiah but the difficult problem has not, at this writing, Jan 1923, been completely solved.

This man, with the bible name, appears in Albany about the time of his marriage, and lived there the balance of his life - His affiliations now with the Dutch families of Albany, though some genealogists assert that he was of English origin. The late Rev Abner Cooper who spent some time studying the family, naively puts it thus, "Our family is Dutch, but name came from an Englishman who married into it"

In the Van Benschoten Genealogy p 58, where the family of Obadiah the Revolutionary Soldier is detailed - This Obadiah being the grandson Aug 8 1749, of his 170 above, though his son who in 1748, Maria Bond, she d in Albany, and was buried there, Apr 17 1748, the 2nd, probably at Fishkill 24 May 10 1749, Kester Terbos, Aug 5 1726 a Aug 27 1784. This son Obadiah of the two wives, had by Kester the 2nd wife, Obadiah b Aug 8 1749, who was the Revolutionary Soldier, and who in Jan 2 1775, Maria Van Benschoten. They had 6 children, and lived at Weyers Corners, Dutchess Co. He was an elder in the Church at Fishkill, where they were both members. Early in the war, he a private in the 2nd Dutchess Co Militia, and later supplied the Army with much grain and flour - Dubois

He also served in the levies under Col
He d June 21 1807. She d Jan 17 1828.
In speaking of this Rev. Patriot, the Van Benschoten genealogy p 58 describes him as a "farmer, of English stock".
Proof of identity of the Rev. Soldier Obadiah & his second marriage to Kester Terbos of Fishkill, may be found in Holland So Year Book 1907 p 51, when Obadiah & Kester Cooper, were sponsors Aug 29 1756, at bap at Albany of Anna dan Jacob Cooper & Jozua Richard.
Jacob was brother of this Obadiah also see Genealogies Vol 1 p 140

Proof of the marriage, and the parentage of the bride Cornelia,
is found in partition deed recorded Oct 1 1713/14 deeds 5. 212
and dated July 3 1713 wherein Jan Gardener conveys to Cornelia
husband Obadiah, aricntz Hookcock husband John, Jessica Wheeler
husband Edward
On May 16 1721 Obadiah Cooper wife Cornelia, convey to Jacob A Gardener
their right in this property, one fifth interest, of Recorded Mar 1 1765
Deeds Vol 7 p 350

At the baptism in Albany Dutch Church, Dec 12 1713, of Samuel son of
Edderd and Josyna Wiele, the sponsors were Obadiah & Cornelia Cooper

There are in the Albany land records, an account of a number
of purchases by Obadiah, of Real Estate.

By trade, he was a tailor, so stated in the deed from the City of Albany
Mar 22 1717/1718, for Coopers Corner. Consideration 28^l Albany Deeds Book 5 p 410

The wife, Cornelia Gardener, had a cousin of the same name,
bapt in N.Y. June 14 1693, dau Albert Jacobse Gardener & Maritzje
Warrens. She m in N.Y. Gerrit Ringman, & had two children
Maria & Elizabeth - This younger cousin however, seems never
to have left the vicinity of New York

(2393.) 1. KIMBALL, PIERCE. Sterry Kimball, born Aug. 29, 1782, Preston, Conn., died Dec. 8, 1845, at Wellsboro, Pa., married Phebe Pierce, or Pearce, who was born April 5, 1736, and who died Dec. 19, 1868, at Wellsboro, Pa.; probably married in Montgomery or some other of the eastern counties of New York State since Daniel Kimball, father of Sterry, emigrated from Preston, Conn., with his family to eastern New York about 1783 or 1784 and died near Bellona, Yates Co., N. Y., Feb. 4, 1836. Date and place of marriage of Sterry and Phebe desired. Phebe Pierce's father was probably Daniel Pierce, whose wife was Mary.

2. TER BOS, FRAYER, GRIFFIN. Peter Ter Bos and Sarah Griffin were married in the First Presbyterian Church at Fishkill, N. Y., Oct. 28, 1767, and had eleven children: Levi, born June 28, 1769; Malvina, June 24, 1771; Richard, July 25, 1773; Gysbert, June 24, 1775; Jonas, Aug. 24, 1777, married Polly W. Finchley, June 6, 1802, and died in Onondaga Co., N. Y., Nov. 20, 1840; John, Sept. 4, 1779, married Susannah Hart Aug. 7, 1803; Peter, Aug. 10, 1781; Rachel, Oct. 8, 1783; Henry, Jan. 9, 1786, married Eliza Tillman May 15, 1822; Mary, May 15, 1788; and Sara, Sept. 5, 1790. I would like the names of the parents of Sarah Griffin, Smith's History of Dutchess County, N. Y. (1900) at pages 122, 126, 137, 140, 151 and 158, mentions the following Griffins: Stephen, Barney, Benjamin, Isaac, William, Cornelius, Jacob, John, Joseph, Joshua, Peter and Michael. Colonel Jacob Griffin, who married Ruth Woolsey, had a daughter, Sarah, but according to the date of her death she was born in 1757 and besides married Joseph Jackson.

The name Ter Bos is variously spelled as Ter Boss, Tur Boss, Ter Bush, Tor Bos and Tur Bos. The father of Peter Ter Bos, who married Sarah Griffin, was Peter Ter Bos, who married Rachel Frayer, about the year 1740. The date and place of their marriage is desired, as well as the parentage of Rachel Frayer.

C. N. K.

My Recd. Aug 1920
with Special Copies of Remonstrance Book 1
Aug 10 1774
Dr. Letha
had Chaddah
Jacobus
John
Wane
Conrad Clark
William Alaborn
James Thorne
Thomas Cooper
1007 1770
(not in Boston Library)
the Rev. Dr. Dick. 16 Aug. 1749

12. *Richard of Gladiah Cooper & Cornelia Gardener*

John

1734 Elizabeth
Post Elizabeth Gardiner, at Kitterbrook. He taped there in 1744
they had Cornelia tap mar 8 1740 in Albany Fousors Mariah & Cornelia Koser
Samuel " Sep 28 1741 " Mariah & Elizabeth Cooper

Thomas

^{the} Elizabeth Van Buren y.d. or Van Buren
 she was buried Sep 11 1748
 They had
 Abraham Sep 20 1743 or Nov 6 1744 Grooms Abraham & Cornelia Cooper
 Jacob Jan 12 1745 Grooms Hendrick & Johanna Van Buren

at La Paz, Sep 22, 1953. David Ben Abram & Patricia Osterander, the sponsors were
Thomas & Margarita Cooper

William b

Oct 5 1718. his will wth test. Caelius Vol 8 P 78. he calls himself
son of Abadiash, names wife Sarah, and brother John
Sarah & had 6 children
He m^r

Quarta

perhaps the second child
about 1735 Evert Lansing bap Dec 31 1704 son
of
Lansing & Catharine Olsen

May Lad, Perish to June 30 1736
May Lad, Perish to June 11 1738 buried Sep 17 1747
May Lad, Perish to June 11 1739 d. v.

They had, Gerrit of June 11 1738 buried Sep 17 1741
 Comelia of June 11 1738 buried Sep 17 1741
 Wadiak " Oct 4 1739 d. v.
 Wadiak " June 29 1740 m. 1st 1772 Comelia Van Benthuyzen
 Sep age 7 1748, dau Jacobus Puritius Van Benthuyzen
 2d 2nd Comelia dau Wadiak Copr. I
 1774 2d 2nd

24 2nd London
they met me about 1774
Catharina " Feb 14 1742 24 July 17 1761 Christopher Yates
1768 Maria dau Robert A. Yates

tacharica " Feb 14 1742 ^{July 17 1761} Maria van Barent A. Kats
Johannes " May 1 1743 re about 1768
annatæ " Feb 27 1756 " " 1789 Abraham Van Tassell

see 24 + 28 Nam P121, where the mother is described as
"dan Chadiah Cooper & Amelia Gardner"

Obadiah b Oct 7 1720 bap Oct 9 1720 m Mar 4 1743 Maria Ponda Ketheried age 17 1748
m wed, first at Nishkell, May 10 1749. Kester Versbos b Aug 5 1726
d Aug 22 1789. Had age 27 1776
had Pieter Jan 12 1745 Thomas Pieter & Catalina Ponda
The Rev Soldier (see back) Page 1

d Aug 1749
had Pieter Jan 12 1745
by m^rs or Chadiah to Aug 8 1749, The Rev Soldier (see back) Page
Kaland at Meyers Cove, Dutchess Co; was an elder in
the church at Fishkill - he was a farmer.
in Jan 2 1775 Maria Van Bauschoten died Jan 19 1828
she was a member of the church at Fishkill.
had Grace 21 1807 Van Bauschoten had a son Chadiah
Sarah & Jan 23 1776 to Dec 6 1777 Sarah H. Van Vorst
Hannah " Nov 27 1778 " Dec 1 1796 Gerrit Du Bois to Sep 23 1769
William " Feb 16 1781 " Sep 18 1870 Amy Rogers
Ellis " Aug 19 1783 " at Newburg Sept 25 1811 Sarah Dodge 6 1811
" Matthew & Mary " 1785 " received from Henry Bush before 17
" Oliver June 25 1787 " 25 Maria Myers

Aldred Obadiah Cooper & Cornelia Gardner continued

Obadiah Cooper had also by his 2nd w Hester Tertor

John b 1755 d Oct 16 1838. Was a Rev^d Soldier.
He was of Fishkill in 1779 Margaret Campbell
dan John & Sarah Oakley b 1741 son Hugh Campbell
Margaret was b 1762 & d 1836
They had a son Peter b 1791 d 1883
who was the Philanthropist Peter Cooper of N.Y.
The Philanthropist's dan Sarah a
Abram S. Hewitt
2nd
dan Edmund Hewitt b 1871
a member of the Ft. Nicholas Co. of N.Y. who lives
127 & 21st St N.Y. City see Aug Gen Vol 1 pmo

In this connection, let me add that
J.O. Austin the genealogist, in his
"American Authors' Ancestry" page 20, gives a
line as follows:

"Obadiah Cooper" 2 of Fishkill
Obadiah " 3 b Oct 7 1720 d Apr 27 1776
Obadiah " 3 b May 10 1749 Hester Tertor
b Aug 5 1726 d Aug 22 1789 "

Now the information in these sheets, shows
that his Obadiah 2 (whether he was of Fishkill
I know not as yet), was the Albany Obadiah
who in Cornelia Gardner.
I yet have to learn if his Obadiah 1 is
correct, & who he was.
apparently Hester Tertor above, was dan of
Johannes Tertors of Fishkill.

American Genealogies Vol 1 pmo, gives the line as
stated by Austin, & calls Obadiah 1 an English
Emigrant of about 1662, who settled at Fishkill N.Y.

Heidon Obadiash Cooper & Cornelia Gardener, continued

Sara bap Albany Oct 21 1722
 m " Jany Feb 6 1741 Jacobus Perriker Van Benthuyssen² son
 Paulus Martense Van Benthuyssen
 for their children, see sketch of this couple, my forebears

Elizabeth bap Aug 23 1724
 m May 20 1744 Abraham Lausing
 Son Jacob Gerrit Lausing & Helena Gloor
 wif & wif Paul P 126 says Elizabeth dau Obadiash & Cornelia Gardener
 had following children
 Obadiash bap Aug 5 1745 d. 5.
 Jacob a " Jan 10 1746 m Alina Leiversa
 Gerrit a " Oct 25 1747 " 1st Feb 27 1768 Catalina Van Alstyne
 " 2nd Oct 1 1771 Agnetje Beath
 " 3rd Dec 3 1776 Elizabeth Heykoop
 John a " Nov 12 1749 " Feb 10 1776 Elizabeth Greijer
 Eliza " Sep 22 1751 " May 9 1771 Jacob Van Rensen
 Cornelia " May 27 1753 " 1778 Hendrick Bekamerhorn
 Lena " July 27 1755 married Aug 30 1756
 Abraham " Feb 13 1759 " 1779 Annatie Van der Burgh
 Isaac " Mar 18 1759
 Helena " Sep 4 1760 " James Beniston
 Annatie " May 16 1762 " about 1785 John Lirwell

Jacob bap 17 1726
 m Josina Orchard
 at the bap Albany Aug 29 1756 of their dau Sara
 the sponsors were Obadiash & Hester Cooper
 there were his brother, & his wife, m 1749

Abraham bap Feb 21 1728 Sponsors Ales & Antie Honda
 m Albany Mar 22 1752 Catrina Ostrander "if Col A"
 They had
 Obadiash m Elisabeth Ostrander
 Annatie bap Fishkill Nov 29 1758, sponsors were
 John Cooper & Rutje Hillson

Maria bap Nov 9 1729 Sponsors Abr & Alida Van Arnhem

Andrew Abner Cooper & Cornelia Gardner, continued

Cornelia bap June 6 1733 Sponsors Doreen Jr & Elizabeth Bouda

Cornelia bap Dec 10 1735/6 Sponsors John & Anna Hume
his gravestone at Milliee Cemetery reads
Cornelius Cooper b Dec 30 1735 d Apr 9 1824 ae 88. 3 mos. 19 days
and
Elizabeth wife Cornelius Cooper b July 1 1750 d Mar 19 1798

1798

684

1789

685

"Hon." Jacob Janse Gardener¹ andJosyna¹

Alias Flodder

His first wife

Died 1688

Died Feb. 1669.

*Not dated Sept 4th 1689**Letters testamentary granted June 21 1695*

This man is spoken of in the very early records of Albany, as Honorable, just what office he held to make him honorable, the records do not say. That he was honorable and prosperous the record of his life shows, as he acquired considerable property, and certainly, even our strenuous exppresident Roosevelt might be proud to accord him praise for the bringing up of such a large family. All the more praise to him as they were not all his own, for in taking to himself a second wife, he acquired a brood of ten ready made children.

He came from Amstel, Province Overijssel

He was a carpenter of Beaverwyck as early as 1638. He became a large land owner there. He also bought land at Kinderhook, where he owned a saw mill and a farm. He was possessed of a sloop, and undoubtedly traded on the river, probably shipping lumber from his saw mill in it. *Had land in Catskill and in New York City. Land in Kinderhook 6. Sale to Capt John Baker - Jacob Janse's Brother Jan 18 1666. Because - age 15 1667 Patent Patents " 1644*

In 1656 he owned the north side of Wall Street in New York City, from William to Pearl St. If he owned it now, it would be something worth while.

His first wife Josyna _____ died in Feb. 16⁶9, and he married a second wife in 1674, in the person of Barentje Straetsmens, then widow of Hans Coenraatse Baeker. In 1688 she was again a widow, with ten children by her first husband, and five sons by her second, and all living.

The following children of Jacob Janse Gardener arrived to mature age and had families.

Jan Jacobse was a millwright of Kinderhook in 1720. M. Sarah Janse

Van Bremen.

Samuel Jacobse of Kinderhook, m. Helena Dirkse Bye.

Andries Jacobse " " m. Eytie Ananse.

Hendrick " m. Neeltie Claase. He died about 1694.

Albert " m. Maritie _____. Was a carpenter in Albany in 1677.

Aeltie, m. Adam Dingman.

Jacob Jansse Jordinius'

A little more detail as to his life is now available through the publication of the "Van Kessels' 2nd page 816."

where it is stated that he came from Kampen, Holland - that he was by trade a carpenter, and that he appears first in this country as a helper or servant, of Aes Jans Ruyter with whom he probably came in 1637.

In the Spring of 1642, we find him in Amsterdam as a carpenter.

In 1647, he had a saw and grist mill, at Greentush, near Albany - In 1653 & 1654 leased a mill at Bethlehem, still in Albany Co - On Feb 2 1654, he leased for eight years a mill on 5th Creek.

•7722. 2. Wheeler. E. L. R. B., Nov. 5, 1910. (Possibly some data from the early records of the Albany Dutch Church may help this correspondent to trace his Wheeler line: "Evert Willer, y. m. from N. Eng. v. Josyntje Gardenier, y. d. from Kinderhook, 1st Banns Oct. 13, 1689." In later entries he is sometimes called Eduart, and she Josyna Jacobse, being a daughter of Jacob Janse Gardenier. They had: Jan, baptized Sept. 11, 1693; Sara, baptized May 27, 1694; Breechje, baptized May 10, 1696, married John Zeeger, June 10, 1719; Marietje, baptized June 26, 1698; Thomas, baptized Jan. 5, 1700; Jacob, baptized Oct. 12, 1701; Evert, baptized Feb. 13, 1704, at Kinderhook; —, born Sept. 17, 1703, baptized Dec. 25, 1706; Hendrik, baptized Sept. 28, 1708; Dorthe, baptized Nov. 5, 1710; Samuel, baptized Dec. 12, 1713. Another pioneer was "Joseph, Wheeler, y. m., b. O. Eng., Walsland (Wales), married June 4, 1724, Pieterella Schoonmaker, y. d. b. Ryeester, Ulster Co. They had Joseph, born Sept. 14, 1730. Both items are recorded at Kingston. Pieterella (4) (Hendrik 3. Jochem 2. Kendrik 1) Schoonmaker (daughter) of Hendrik 3. and Helytje Decker, born Rochester, was baptized March 17, 1703 (recorded at Kingston). These Dutch lines can be traced back if needed. M. L. B.

854
342

855
343

Jan Jacobse Gardenier²
son Jacob Janse Gardenier
Died Kinderhook, N.Y., 1695.

Sara Janse Van Bremen²
daar Jan Kerkse Van Bremen
Died 1703.

He lived in Kinderhook, and was a millwright there. He was called Captain in 1659. By his will made Sept. 24, 1689, it appears he had then six children living. They settled in and about Kinderhook. His widow administered the estate June 21st, 1695. She married, second, Sept. 10th, 1695, Jacob Bastiansse DeWitt by whom she had Annatie, baptised January 7th, 1700.

He lived in Kinderhook, and was a millwright there. He was called Captain in 1659. By his will made Sept. 24, 1689, it appears he had then six children living. They settled in and about Kinderhook. His widow administered the estate June 21st, 1695. She married, second, Sept. 10th, 1695, Jacob Bastiansse DeWitt by whom she had Annatie, baptised January 7th, 1700.

In 1697 there were the following children of Jan and Sara,

- living:
- "y. m. from Kinderhook"* Josyntie, m. 1689, Evert Wheeler, *"y. m. from New England"* of Kinderhook in 1720. *First born Oct 13 1689*
 - Ariantje, m. May 3, 1702 John Woodcock of Yorkshire, Eng. 4 children.
 - Alida *also in 1697*
 - Jacob, b. 1681, m. Anna Tippen, Oct. 30, 1724, one child Helena.
 - Helena, baptised Feb. 13, 1689.
 - Jan, baptised May 12, 1689.

Cornelia, baptised Oct. 11, 1691, at Kinderhook, N.Y.P. They had in all ¹³ten children, probably four died young. *She was a married woman in 1713, so probably b. considerably earlier. than baptismal date* Jan Jacobse had a niece Cornelia baptised in New York June 14, 1693, where her parents were married. She was daughter of Albert Jacobse Gardenier and Marritje Harmens. *I think* she was the Cornelia who married Gerrit Dingman and had two children Maria and Elizabeth.

See Albany County Records by Pearson, p. 267.

Report by State Historian Vol. P 463 lists the following pirates in Capt. Abram Van Alstyn's Co., Albany, in 1715 - I don't know just where they belong

with Gardenier
Jacob "J"
Andries "
Jan "
and Page 43, in Lord Cornbury's Co., Independent, Piscataway, June 24 1708 among pirates Richd. Cooper & Alexr. Cooper and John Gardenier Drummer

In his will he mentions wife Sara of Jacob, Janneetje & four others not named
Calendar of Wills P 172
Jan 18 1696/7 Andries Hansen Keyck conveyed to heirs Jan Jacobse Gardenier, viz: Cornelia Jansen Gardenier, Katerina Jansen Hendrickse, Pieter Jansen Gardenier, Alida Jansen Gardenier, Joffe Jansen Gardenier, Jacob Jansen Gardenier, and Jan Jansen Gardenier, - latter 2 not named, - to each 1/7 with power
Records 4.93

Hon Jan Dirckse Von Bremen¹ &

1710
686

1711
687

Tyutic Anders

He was one of the early settlers of Beaverwyck later called Albany, N. Y. On Jan 13, 1655 he is addressed in the Captian of a Court paper as "Honorable", see Pearson's Albany records P 218. Just what office he held, does not appear in the scanty records of that period. He was in Beaverwyck during the period between 1655 and 1662.

Of his children, the only one I know of, is.

#Sara Janse Von Bremen No ⁸⁵⁵ 343, who m for her first husband Captⁿ Jans Jacobse Gardinier alias Flodder. By him she had ten children. He died in 1695. She m 2nd Sept. 10, 1695, Jacob Bastianne Dewitt, by whom she had one more child, Annatie bap June 7, 1700.

*Proof of name of Tyutic Anders, is found in
Eugene "Scandinavian Immigrants in New York
1630-1674," P 407*

214

86

Robert Rumney²
 Son Jonathan¹

Bap Albany NY Oct 30 1709
 where the names of his parents
 are given as Rumney & V. Corlaar,
 and the son "Robert".
 Bap in 1st Reformed Ch. Albany

He was elected Constable of the Second Ward of Albany Sep. 29 1734
 See Mussell's Annals of Albany Vol 10 p 50.
 Report of State Historian Vol 2 p 800 in Capt. Abraham Cuyler's Co Grenadiers First Battalion
 Albany Militia May 1 1767. We find private Jonathan Rumney. Query - was this
 a son of Robert²? Note that Jonathan Rumney his grandfather, on this theory, was
 a member in 1713, of a Co of Grenadiers. See also that Jonathan -

Suppositives only, on this page.

After many years of study as to the wife and children of Robert Rumney^r (Jonathan) of Albany, I am still, July 1924, unable to authoritatively answer these questions. I give below what seems to be a memorandum of his children, but can give no proof that such is the case. As to the mother, I can find no mention, even of her first name. I can find no baptismal records of the first supposed children, listed below. There is no record of the m. of Robt Rumney in records 1st Dutch Albany, up to 1750. nor in the records of St. Peter's Episc. Church, in Albany.

Maria

m at Dutch Church Albany Oct 22 1767
Jesse Van Schaick

Elizabeth

m Albany Dutch Church Dec 31 1768 as 2nd wife
Baltus Van Rensselaer b. Mar 28 1742
Sore Jacobus
Baptized (Parked) Van Rensselaer
By m. wife had Maria b. June 3 1772. Sponsors Benjamin & Maria Rumney.
Sons b. July 31 1769 & Aug 17 1786 Great Son J. G. Marsalis.

Johanna b. about 1750 d. Albany, - her gravestone says, "July 17 1825 aged 75"
m Albany 1768 Mariah Van Rensselaer b. June 17 1744
brother of the Baltus b. 1742, just above

Annatie

m Aug 21 1773 Isaac Hanson
they had spirit bap Jan 26 1774
Sponsors Spirit Hansen & Alida Van Schaick

Benjamin

he evidently m. a Maria
m at the baptism of Maria dau Baltus & Elizabeth (Rumney)
Van Rensselaer Mar 3 1772 the Sponsors m. Benjamin & Maria Rumney.
I think that John Rumney who m. Aug 28 1784
Rachel Winkerssee was the son of Benjamin. -
John & Rachel had Benjamin b. Oct 7 1785
and Maria b. Dec 18 1787

Obadiah Van Benthuysen⁴ & Johanna Ramsey³
 In Jos Parker³ & Peter² & Ansel¹ Mathense¹ Van Robert² Jonastan¹
 Born June 17 1744 Born 1750
 1768 1768
 1816 d Albany N.Y. July 17 1825 aged 75.
 age 72 age 75

These worthy people of Albany N.Y. were of the "old Albany Dutch" and belonged to the so called exclusive set - they considered themselves a little better than their neighbors, I know not.

I never have been able to find the record of her birth, but the inscription on her gravestone in the Albany Rural Cemetery, gives her death date, and age at death, as above, making that of her birth about 1750.
 at the baptism of Obadiah 2042 the witnesses were Thomas & Cornelia Cooper
 Thomas Cooper was undoubtedly one of the earlier sons of Obadiah Cooper & Cornelia Gardener

Their children, all born in Albany were:

Annatie b Feb 5 1769 died d. 7.

Martha b July 17 1770 Jonathan Ramsey & Maria Van Schaick were witnesses

Jacobus Perreke¹ b Oct 11 1772 he was named after a friend of his grandfather's
 died May 10 1835
 Jos Parker -

Annatie b Feb 16 1774 bap Oct 23 1774

Elizabeth⁵ " Mar 12 1777 m Apr 15 1797 at Albany N.Y. Daniel Feele⁶
 b Hartford Ct May 20 1772 d Albany N.Y. July 7 1828 8m of
 Timothy⁵ Daniel & Benj Saut⁵ John & John

Cornelia b Jan 14 1780

Benjamin " Mar 18 1782

Sara " Oct 16 1784 m Albany N.Y. Jan 22 1804 Levi Feele b Nov 17 1776 d May 30 1839
 brother of Lemuel Feele 208 b Aug 22 1787 who was my ancestor
 in another line my cousin Saml & his son Jno Jno
 Levi Feele was in the War of 1812

Obadiah b July 13 1787 d Aug 15 1845

Magdalena b Sep 15 1791 d Geneva N.Y. May 15 1863.

3436
1388

Gerrit Van der Poel ^{ru}
Born 1590

3437
1389.

76

Cornelia Hyman

their children

Dennis Cornelius
Born 1618 d

1687 m Catharina Jansen Coon

Hyman Spiritse b 1620 d 1690
m 1642 Spiritse muelgerts b 1619

Jacobus b 1626 d 7 25 1693
m Margaret Jansen

Cornelia b 1627

Spiritse b 1630

m 1st

m 2nd 2-12-1697 Deborah Warren

(Anthony)
Kutues or Tuenis, Cornelius Vanderpoel² alias Spitsbergen ¹⁷¹¹ 694 *t* 1618 *a* 1687
 and Catrina Janse Croon² ¹⁷¹⁹ 695, daughter of Janse Croon¹.
James was Son Gerrit Van der Poel t 1590 zu Connelia Hyman

Van der Poel means "from the Lake"

The Van der Poels were originally from Gorichem, on the
 Rhine. In the ^{year} 1600 one branch of the family removed to Amsterdam, in
 Holland. From this branch those in America are descended.

The subject of this sketch lived in Beaverwyck, the Dutch
 name for Albany, N.Y., from 1660 to 1687. In 1671 he was one of the
 magistrates of Albany. He lived in Watervliet. He left no male
 descendants. He owned one half of Constapels Island, which was in the
 Hudson River opposite Fort Orange. Later he sold his interest there
 to Jeremias Van Rensselaer. This property was off Paulus Hook. He
 made his will June 17, 1687, and died soon after, leaving to his widow
 a house and lot in Amsterdam Holland, which she devised to her three
 daughters. She made her will Dec. 11th, 1694 which was probated June
 7th, 1709. She was still a widow at death, and lived in Albany.

Their three daughters were

- # Elizabeth, married, first, Sybrant Goosen Van Schaick, ^{a 1685} son of
 Goosen Gerritse Van Schaick by his first wife Gerritse
 Brant, daughter of Brant Pietersen Van Nieuwerkerke, who when
^{young} *Catharine t 1699 zu Radenau Rensselaers, Anthony t 1681 r Gerrit t 1684*
 a widow with four children, married, second, June 2, 1686,
 # Cornet Benoni Van Corlear. She died in 1750. Benoni Van
 Corlear died in 1704.

^{Goosenje} Maria, married Anthony Van Schaick, ^{t Feb 4 1637} another son of Goosen Gerritse
 Van Schaick. He was a merchant. He was ^{married?} buried Feb. 4, 1637.
 They had a son Anthony Jr. who removed to Schenectady, N.Y.
 and married, first, Susanna Wendell, second, 1712, Anna Cuyler.
⁸⁻¹¹⁻¹⁶⁸⁶ Johanna, married, ^{had Anthony t 1690.} first Barent Lewis. In her mother's will of 1694
 Johanna is mentioned as the wife of Jan Van Stryden who must
 have been a second husband.

in 25 June 1694 Jan Van Stryden

*The will of James', the father, speaks of his wife Catrina Janse Croon
 and the will Catrina the mother, refers to the will of her husband,
 and their three children. They lived in Watervliet*

Vanderpoel Genealogy p 56 also Van Buren Gen P 320

3432

1390

John, or Janse Croon

I know comparatively little of this father of three children, who are found very early on the records of Albany, N.Y. They probably lived at Watervliet.

The children are as follows:

Neeltje Jans Croon, married about 1652 Stoffee Jans Abeel.
Catrina. " " married Tennis Cornelius Van Der Poel.
Adrien . " " returned to Holland about 1660.

REMINISCENCES OF ANNANDALE, N. Y.*

BY JOHN N. LEWIS.

In narrating to you some of the events that have transpired about Annandale and its vicinity, and in giving you some of the facts, as they have been told to me by my father, concerning the people who have lived and labored here, I trust you will pardon me if I speak occasionally of my own ancestors, for the reason that they have been identified with this neighborhood for nearly a century and a half. My grandfather located where I now live, in 1750. My father succeeded him in 1804, and a part of the house in which I now live, was erected in 1751. Before going into a history of the early settlers of the neighborhood, I will speak briefly of the American Indians who dwelt along this part of the Hudson river valley, as well as of those who were in the habit of traversing this side of its shore, and especially of the tribe which held possession of that part of our neighborhood lying north of the road leading to Cruger's island, and extending north of what is now the village of Tivoli.

About 1700, or after the formation of the "Six Nations," as they were called, embracing the Oneidas, the Onondagas, the Mohawks, the Cayugas, the Senecas and the Tuscaroras, a dispute arose among them as to which should hold the supremacy. It was arranged that a battle should be fought between fifty chosen warriors of each tribe, and that the victorious tribe should have the supremacy. The place selected for the conflict, I am told by very good authority, was Magdalen, now Cruger's island. The arrangement was that only one man from each tribe should enter the conflict at a time. So you can imagine it was a long and desperate one. At its close there were only a few of the Mohawks and Tuscaroras left, with the advantage in favor of the latter. The Mohawks fled in their canoes to the island about a mile north, then called Slipsteem, now Goat island. There they lighted their camp fires, and spread their blankets over sticks of wood, stones, etc., expecting the victors to fall upon

* A lecture delivered before the officers and students of St. Stephen's College, at their request, by Mr. John N. Lewis.

them during the night. As they imagined, the victorious Tuscaroras came and proceeded to attack, as they supposed, their sleeping enemies. But they sprang from their hiding places behind the rocks, and in their turn vanquished the Tuscaroras. The Mohawks thus went home victorious, and held the supremacy of the Six Nations.

The old Indian trail from the Delaware river to the Hudson at the mouth of the Rondout creek, is now the route of the Delaware and Hudson Canal. Thence they probably crossed the river to the mouth of the Sawkill, thence across our section of the country over to the Connecticut valley, thence down to the lower part of Connecticut.

About the year 1700, when the present city of Kingston was a small village, called Esopus, a tribe of Indians, who were located about Esopus (now Rondout) creek, became very troublesome to the inhabitants of the village, driving off their cattle, destroying their crops and committing various other depredations. The citizens appealed to the colonial governor of New York, General Dongan, for aid. He finally sent a company of soldiers to suppress the Indians. Learning this fact they fled in their canoes. A portion of them came up the river, passing around Magdalen, now Cruger's island, into the cove near the mouth of the White Clay and Wilderkill creeks, and finally located on the tract of land north of the road, up to and embracing that now owned by Mrs. Kidd, and the village of Tivoli. The tribes which occupied the lands on this side of the river were the Wappingers from the south, and the Mohicans from the north. The valley of the Hudson was always a favorite rendezvous for various tribes of Indians. The last accounts we have of any tribes located in this vicinity were of those in the northwest portion of the town facing the North Cove, on what are now the lands of Robert S. Livingston, Mrs. Kidd and Johnston Livingston. There they remained long after it was settled by the white people. In some of the old deeds of the early white settlers the lands are described as bounded on the north and west by the Red Man's Corners, and from this (as is the presumption) originated the name of Red Hook. The land they occupied being hook shaped, and in possession of the red men, the Dutch settlers called it Roed Hook, thence Red Hook. The Indians

gradually became less numerous until, as has always been the case, they disappeared before the march of civilization. The last two of whom we have any account, died on our farm, in my father's lifetime, and were buried on the lot just east of, and adjoining the cemetery connected with this church. How true it is, as Sprague has said:

The doomed Indian has left behind no trace
To save his own, or serve another race,
With his frail breath his power has passed away,
His deeds, his thoughts lie buried with his clay.
His heraldry was but a broken bow,
His life a tale of wrongs and woe,
His very name a blank.

About 1680 Colonel Peter Schuyler purchased from the Indians a tract of land lying over against Magdalen island, and in 1688 obtained therefor, from Governor Thomas Dongan, a patent, in which the boundaries are thus defined. "Situating, lying, and being on the east side of Hudson's river, in Dutchess county over against Magdalen island, beginning at a certain creek called Metambesen (now the Sawkill), running thence easterly to about two miles southeast of Upper Red Hook, thence northerly so far, till, upon a due east and west line, it reaches over against Sawyer's creek, from thence due west to the Hudson river, and from thence southerly along said river to the said creek, called Metambesen." This deed was not recorded until 1784, but a confirmatory patent was obtained November 7, 1704, and recorded in the office of the secretary of State, in Albany, the same year. It is a fact, well worth recording, that the descendants of Peter Schuyler, four or five generations later, now occupy the island, then called Magdalen.

About the year 1720 Barent Van Benthuyzen purchased from Colonel Peter Schuyler the front part of this tract, beginning at the mouth of the Sawkill and running to the Post road, and north to the original line and then west to the river, including Magdalen island and the Vly between the island and the mainland. Schuyler reserved the three water falls for mill sites, being the one at the river, the one where the mill now stands and the one where the ruins now are, at the upper pond, with eight acres of land in connection with each, and the privilege of cutting and hauling timber over any of the adjoining lands, for

the erection of a mill or mills thereon. This would show that there were no highways in this vicinity at that time except the Post road. For many of the facts given above I am indebted to Mr. Smith's history of the town of Rhinebeck. The first house on this tract was built by said Barent Van Benthuyssen, about half-way down the clay hill, on the road leading to Cruger's island. The place where the house stood can easily be determined, at the present time, by a hollow in the ground, near the gate at the entrance to the Bartlett meadows. A brother of his, Garrett, built a house at Upper Red Hook. Both of these houses were occupied by their descendants for years. The family burying ground was in the meadows on the Bartlett estate, where there are now a few locust trees standing. The last one who occupied the house on the road leading to the island, was a maiden lady, named Gertrude, who died in the old house, and was buried in the family burying ground in said meadow. I have heard my father speak of her as a most excellent person, of strong religious principles, and charitable to the extreme. She had one striking peculiarity, a great fondness for cats, of which she would always keep just twenty-one, and if the number should increase, Pomp, the negro slave, was informed that the kittens must be drowned. The last one of the family living at Upper Red Hook, died within my remembrance, almost a pauper during his last years, more from imbecility and shiftlessness than from any other cause. Their lands had all been sold as money was needed. We find in the old records a number of mortgage sales of the old Benthuyssen estate, showing how easy it is to get rid of our ancestral acres.

We will now commence with Tivoli, where, at the time of the Declaration of Independence, there was living Philip Livingston. He, with a Mr. Hoffman, and my grandfather, and a few others established the first place of religious worship in this town. This was known as "The Old Dutch Reformed Red Church," and was for some years the only place of religious worship in this section. The first services of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the town were held in the house of Palmer Cook. He was a woolen manufacturer who came from Connecticut and built a factory just north of the village of Tivoli. He had been educated in the Episcopal faith, and, with the co-operation of Mr. Edward P. Livingston, started the church

services in his own house. This was soon followed by the formation of a parish, and the erection of the old St. Paul's Church. The corner stone was laid in 1815, and the church was opened for religious services in 1816. It was for a long time the only Episcopal church in this town. The new church was built in 1870. The Rev. Dr. Platt, who has recently resigned, was, for thirty-five years, its faithful rector. Mr. Livingston had two sons the first he named Robert Gilbert, and the second Gilbert Robert. The place has been in the Livingston family ever since. The present occupant, Mr. Louis Livingston, is a man of great culture.

The place just below his, formerly occupied by one of the sons of Philip, was afterwards owned by Mr. Tillotson, then by Mr. Auchmuty, Mr. Toler, Mr. Leroy and the Rev. Henry de Koven. At present, it is again in possession of the Livingston family, being owned by Mr. Johnston Livingston, and occupied by his son-in-law, Mr. Redmond. Next comes the place of Miss Ham, one of the descendants of the Hoffman family, who purchased the tract of land next north of the Van Benthuyssen's. Then comes the present home of our friend and neighbor, Mrs. Kidd. The house was erected about 1790, by a Mr. Parndon, of whom I know very little. He purchased the land from the Hoffman patent, and sold the place to John C. Montgomery, the father of the Rev. Dr. Montgomery, of New York. By him it was sold to William Barker, son of the famous Jacob Barker, the Quaker, who was noted for great shrewdness as a banker and shipper, and who always answered a question with a question, when it was possible to do so. Robert S. Livingston once told me the following story in confirmation of this fact. When Livingston was a law student in New York in the office of Ogden Hoffman, Washington Irving was a fellow student. One afternoon, as they were leaving the office, they saw Mr. Barker coming up Broadway. Livingston said to Mr. Irving, "I will bet you the tickets for the Broadway Theatre to-night, that you can ask that man any question you like, and you will fail to get a direct answer." "Done," said Mr. Irving. "Mr. Barker, what is the Consolidated Gas stock worth to-day?" "Does thee want to buy?" was the answer. On one occasion one of his ships was greatly overdue. He went into an insurance office, stated the fact, and also that he was quite anxious concerning her, and

said that he would like an additional insurance of eight thousand dollars on vessel and cargo. "All right," said the president, "but owing to the fact of her being overdue, we shall be obliged to charge a higher rate than usual." "All right," said Mr. Barker, "make out the policy." That night he heard from the ship, and the next morning, going into the office, he said, "If thee has not made out that policy yet, thee need not do it. I have heard from the ship." The president turned to one of the assistants and asked whether Mr. Barker's policy was made out. "Yes," said the clerk, "here it is." "Ah, well, all right, how much is the premium?" On being told, he counted out the money and put the policy in his pocket. "What have you heard from the ship, Mr. Barker?" was asked. "She is lost," was the reply.

Another illustration of his shrewdness is told of him. During a great stringency in the money market, when specie was very scarce, he walked into his bank one day and requested four hundred dollars in specie. When the teller told the cashier, he said, "Give him those bags of small change." The teller set out a bag of five-cent pieces, one of ten-cent, one of quarters, and another of fifty-cent pieces. Mr. Barker looked at them very deliberately, and opening one, took out a handful, and then did the same with another and another, until he had taken a handful out of each. Then he hesitated, and said, "By the way, I think I can get along with what I have. Thee can count the change and charge me with what I have taken." Mr. Barker sold his place to Mr. Kidd, of Albany, and Mrs. Kidd and her family now occupy the lovely home.

"Almont," the estate of our neighbor, Mr. Livingston, was purchased from the Van Benthuyssens, at the close of the Revolutionary War, by General John Armstrong of Revolutionary fame, a brave soldier and a cultivated gentleman. He built the house, the ruins of which are still to be seen, and sold the property about 1800, to Colonel de Veaux, a most extraordinary man in many respects. He was of French origin, yet had served in the British army, where he obtained the rank of colonel, but threw up his commission and came to this country. He also held estates in the West Indies, from which he derived large revenues, which he dispensed with a liberal hand. He added the north and south wings to the Armstrong house, the south

one of which was finished in a gorgeous manner, the cornices being composed of silver stars and half moons, with a representation of the Goddess of Morning on the east side. I have often heard my father speak of his peculiarities. One of these was his manner of settling his bills. He paid once in six months, when his income came from the West Indies. He would then take his bag of specie in his carriage, going from house to house where he had accounts unpaid, and, calling for the amounts, would pay in coin and drive on. There was a merchant at Upper Red Hook, with whom he dealt quite largely, and who would at times make advances for him. On one occasion, about the time his funds arrived, he was taken quite ill. Upon his recovery Mr. Sharp called upon him. He received him most cordially, although still in bed. He said, "Mr. Sharp, I suppose you have bills against me. There is my bag"—pointing to the side of his bed—"help yourself." This novel mode of settling bills would scarcely answer at the present time, when the law is, "every man for himself." Colonel de Veaux always lived in fine style, usually driving four in hand, and often tandem. He was a great lover of animals, and had kangaroos and monkeys for his amusement. He was a kind neighbor and most devoted friend to those whom he liked, but implacable in his dislikes. His wife was a lady of great culture and benevolence. The family consisted of two daughters, who inherited the gifts of both father and mother. Colonel de Veaux, died from lockjaw, occasioned by a fall from his piazza, when he struck his head on the stone base of his house. This happened on July 4, 1812, and he died on the 11th of the same month. My father was with him, most of the time during the last week of his life, which was one of intense suffering, which he bore with perfect resignation. His remains were interred at Upper Red Hook. The inscription on his tombstone is this:

Hospitality and benevolence characterized his life.
Faith and resignation crowned his death.

His widow survived him four years. She died in 1816, and was buried beside her husband. After the death of Mrs. de Veaux, the place was purchased by Robert Swift Livingston, of New York, who lived there until his death, which occurred in New York City, about thirty years ago. After his death the place was bought by his grandson, Robert S. Livingston.

(To be continued.)

THE RESTORATION OF CONGRESS HALL, PHILADELPHIA.

BY GEORGE C. MASON, F. A. I. A.

Much interest has been evinced in the proposed gradual restoration of the buildings in "State House Row," Philadelphia, which have been placed in charge of the various patriotic-hereditary societies by City Councils. So much of our national history centres around this "row" of buildings that everything relating to them is eagerly sought out and read, and they are constantly visited by travelers from all parts of the United States and from abroad. The "row" embraces "Independence Hall" in the centre, flanked by "Congress Hall" on the west and "City Hall" on the east, the three connected by low ranges of buildings of more modern date and of no special interest to the antiquarian.

The initiative in the work of restoration has been taken by the Society of Colonial Dames in Pennsylvania, that Society having received the custody of the Senate Chamber and one committee room in Congress Hall. This article is written with a view to the better understanding of the restoration therein in progress, together with a general description of the building.

In studying any ancient edifice with reference to its restoration, particularly when, as in the case of "Congress Hall," many changes have from time to time been made within it, and where but few written records remain, and those of the briefest character, we must confine ourselves principally to a careful analysis of the structure itself, taking into consideration remains of old work covered up by new, old cracks, the framing of floors and roofs, foundations and a knowledge of the methods and material resources of its builders. There are but few illustrations of "Congress Hall" and these are all of the exterior. The one published in the *Columbian Magazine* of January, 1790, and that of Birch of 1798 being probably the oldest and most authentic. These two prints are, moreover, of great interest to the restorer for the reason, that while Birch's print, a view from the northeast, is carefully detailed, showing the character of the old work, that from the

REMINISCENCES OF ANNANDALE, N.Y.*

BY JOHN N. LEWIS.

(Continued from page 35.)

We now come to Magdalen island, which, as previously stated, also came from the Schuyler grant, and was sold to the Van Benthuyssens. The earliest account that I have found concerning it, I obtained from the Rev. Dr. Andrews, of Guilford, Conn., whom I met a couple of years ago. He had made Indian history a study, and in the course of conversation, knowing that I was from the Hudson river, he asked me if I could tell him where Magdalen island was located. He said that prior to the Revolution there was a trading post located on it, and that many supplies were furnished to the Indians from it, in exchange for peltries of various kinds. When Hendrick Hudson sailed up the river in the *Half Moon*, he anchored off the north end of the island, and passed a night there. The earliest authentic knowledge my father had was that it was purchased from the Van Benthuyssens by Dr. John Masten, at that time a young physician of Kingston. He was a young man of great promise, but had the misfortune to marry a rich wife. Being a lover of ease, he gave up a lucrative practice in Kingston, purchased the island, built a house (whose cellar walls can still be seen) at the south end, near where the Pavilion now stands, and gave himself up to a life of ease and luxury. In my boyhood I used to go there frequently with my mother, and was always in great fear of the old Doctor, who was a very tall man, and always spoke in a very loud tone of voice, quite appalling to a child. They had three sons, who were educated at Union College. Two of them studied law, and located in Buffalo, and shortly after induced their parents to sell the island and go to Buffalo, which they did in 1835. I remember quite distinctly going with my father and his men to move their goods into a scow which was lying just north of the pavilion. When their goods were all on, the family went on board, and one of the most impressive recollections of

* A lecture delivered before the officers and students of St. Stephen's College, at their request, by Mr. John N. Lewis.

my childhood is the picture of the old Doctor standing in the stern of the boat as it was pushed off, with hat in hand, his white hair ruffled with the wind, saying, "Farewell, Magdalen, Farewell." He was never permitted to see it again. The boat was rowed to Tivoli, where it was taken in tow by a steamboat and towed to Albany, and thence by the Erie canal to Buffalo, quite a contrast to our present luxurious mode of traveling. Two of the sons became very prominent men. One was mayor of Buffalo, the other a judge. As for the third, I cannot speak so favorably.

Mr. John C. Cruger then purchased the island, but did not spend much of his time there for the first few years, though his father, Mr. Peter Cruger, was there most of the time. Mr. Cruger was exceedingly fond of the island. He loved its quietness, and, with his love of nature and fondness for books, he found it an ideal home. He built the house now occupied by his daughters. He died in New York City, November 16, 1879, a few days after his return, with his family, from Europe, beloved and lamented by every one. I felt that, in his death, I lost one of the truest friends I ever had. His wife, a lady of rare gifts both of mind and body, was the daughter of Stephen Van Rensselaer, of Albany. She died April 27, 1888, and was buried beside her husband, under Trinity Church, New York City.

The present Bartlett place was also purchased from the Van Benthuyzen estate by William Allen, who built the original house. He also owned a tract of land north of the residence of the Rev. Dr. Platt and extending along the west side of the road leading to Madalin, as far as the road leading to Mrs. Kidd's. That tract of land is now owned by our young friend, James H. Kidd. Mr. Allen, as my father expressed it, was a charming man, and to know him was to know a gentleman. One of his relatives, who has graced our neighborhood for the past thirty years, has recently gone from us, but her memory will always be cherished by us all. Mr. Allen sold the place to Mr. Tillotson, whose mother was a sister of Chancellor Livingston. He occupied the place till about 1862, when he moved to Rhinebeck, where he died a few years later. Four children, two sons and two daughters, still survive him, all living in New York City. Mr. Bartlett then bought the place, but was permitted to enjoy it only a few years. He lived long enough, however, to endear himself

to the whole neighborhood, and died in 1866, mourned by everyone. His widow spent the remainder of her life on the place in great seclusion, until a year ago last July, when she, too, left us, and the place is now unoccupied.

Early in the present century Mr. Thomas Harris built a house, where Dr. Olssen now resides. He left two sons, Peter and John, both of whom settled in this neighborhood and were well known to many of us. Mr. Peter Harris was the father of our neighbors, Messrs. Aaron and Thomas Harris, and Mr. John Harris was the grandfather of the present janitor of this college.

As I wish to leave Annandale till the close of these remarks, we will now go to Barrytown. This place was established some time before the Revolution as a landing for sloops, for freight and passengers. I have often heard my father speak of taking the sloop from there and being six days in reaching New York. It was then called Red Hook Landing. The name Barrytown was given to it in honor of Postmaster-General Barry, who granted the petition of the inhabitants for a postoffice about 1807. The place just below Barrytown, now owned and occupied by the Chanler family, was bought by General John Armstrong, who built the first house, which still stands, though with many additions. After his return from France, where he had served as minister by appointment of James Madison, he sold it to his son-in-law, William B. Astor, and moved to the village of Red Hook, where he built the house now occupied by his grandsons, Henry and James Armstrong.

The Donaldson place, just across the track from the depot at Barrytown, was built by Captain Brown, a son-in-law of John R. Livingston, who at that time, 1816, owned the place now known as Massena. All the property about Barrytown, and up to Montgomery place, was originally included in the Schuyler patent. During the Revolution, when the British troops came up the river after the burning of Kingston, they burned the storehouse in connection with the landing, which had a large quantity of wheat stored in it, and stood where the large ice-house now is.

The house on the Aspinwall place was owned by a man named Philip Livingston, and was also burned by the British at the same time. After the war the place was sold to John R. Livingston, a brother of the Chancellor and of Edward. He

lived there until his death, about 1850. His heirs sold the property to Mr. Henry Dwight, who improved it very much, but, owing to great financial losses, he felt obliged to sell, when it was purchased by Mr. John L. Aspinwall, who lived there until his death in 1873. His life, as well as the history of the place, is too familiar to us all to need comment. His worth, as well as that of his estimable wife, who so recently left us, is well known to all. In this little retrospect of our neighborhood we are sadly impressed by the ravages which the past twenty-five or thirty years have made in our midst, especially among those most prominent at that time.

At Barrytown Corner, in 1790, there were only a blacksmith shop and three houses. From there up to this place the land was principally in woods, with the exception of a clearing, where the old stone house stands, now occupied by Patrick Quinn. It was then in the possession of the Moore family. The head of the family was in the Revolutionary War, and during that time his wife and the slaves carried on the farming. At the time of the burning of the storehouse at Barrytown the British also made a raid on this place and carried off whatever they could find. This farm remained in possession of the family until it was purchased by Mr. Aspinwall, and remained a part of Massena until bought by Mr. Quinn. The descendants of the Moore family now live at Upper Red Hook.

We now come to Montgomery Place, which is identified in a measure with our national history, having been the home of the widow of General Richard Montgomery, as well as of Edward Livingston. The first Livingston who came to this country located near Albany and obtained in 1686 an immense grant of land from Governor Dongan and by treaty with the Indians, in Rensselaer and Columbia counties. This grant was in 1715 confirmed by a royal charter of George I. He hoped to establish a great manorial estate by leaving it to his eldest son; but his second son, Robert, discovered a plot on the part of the savages to massacre the whites. He communicated this to his father, who at first regarded it as a hoax, but, at the urgent request of the son, prepared to resist it. The attack was made at night, as the boy had predicted, but, owing to their knowledge of it, they were able to frustrate it and severely punish the

savages. As a reward for this act he gave the son an immense tract of land in the southern part of Columbia county. After he reached his majority he took possession of his manor and built a house at the mouth of Roelof Jansen's kill, now Livingston creek. After a few years he built a house on the lower part of his manor, which house was burned by the British, and, after the war, rebuilt, and is now occupied by Mr. Clermont Livingston. His son, Robert R., married Margaret Beekman, daughter of Henry Beekman, of Rhinebeck, who owned the Beekman patent, comprising all the land south of the estate of Mr. Delano, to the southerly part of the town of Rhinebeck. She, too, was an only child, and the two immense estates were united in one. They had a large family of children, among whom were Robert, the chancellor; John R., who owned Massena; Mrs. Garretson, whose husband was a Methodist minister; Mrs. Peter R. Livingston, Mrs. Morgan Lewis, Mrs. Montgomery and Edward, the youngest. I trust you will pardon this digression from our subject, if it be a digression, for we, as a neighborhood, are proud to claim a personal, as well as historic, interest in these men and women. Richard Montgomery, as you all know, was a native of Ireland, and held a commission in the British army. In 1757, when only a youth of eighteen, he was ordered to America for active service, where he won great distinction. In 1763 he revisited England, sold his commission in the British army and returned to America. Shortly afterwards he married Miss Janet Livingston and settled on his wife's estate, "Grasmere," near Rhinebeck. When hostilities commenced between England and the colonies he warmly espoused our cause. His gallantry and fall at Quebec are historical facts with which we are all familiar. When he was ordered to join Arnold at Ticonderoga and proceed to Canada, his wife accompanied him as far as Lake Champlain. His last words, in bidding her good-bye, were: "You shall never blush for your Montgomery." She was never permitted to see him again, for he fell within a few weeks, while leading the advance on Quebec. His remains were buried within the walls of the city. His widow then sold her estate, "Grasmere," at Rhinebeck, and bought the estate, which we now call "Montgomery Place," of Abram Van Benthuysen. She immediately built the house now occupied by the Misses Hunt, where she

Beekman Livingston

spent the rest of her days in quiet and comparative seclusion. About forty years after the death of General Montgomery his remains were conveyed to St. Paul's Church, New York City. A suitable monument is about to be erected on the spot where he fell, which, up to the present time, has been marked only by a sign with the words: "Here Montgomery fell." I have heard that when the boat which bore his remains down the river reached the point in front of Montgomery Place they fired the national salute and anchored there for an hour. It is said that Mrs. Montgomery requested to be left alone on the piazza, and that after the boat had gone she was found in a swoon. She made many improvements and beautified the place greatly. The locust trees, which line the road from the entrance gate south, were planted by her direction from seeds brought from Livingston manor. She died there in 1828, leaving the place by will to her youngest brother, Edward Livingston, who at that time was in the United States Senate. He was so closely identified with the political history of his time that I cannot refrain from a short sketch of his life, which may not be familiar to all of you. He was born in 1764 at Livingston manor, where his boyhood was passed. He was in school at Kingston at the time that place was burned by the British. When the school, under the supervision of Domine Doll, as he was called, was moved to the village of Hurley, some six miles away, he used to be rowed across the river every Monday morning to West Camp. From thence he would walk to Kingston, returning the same way, every Friday afternoon, to spend Sunday at home. He was graduated from Princeton College and studied law in Albany. When admitted to the bar he started the practice of his profession in New York City. He was elected to Congress in 1794, and served two terms with great credit. In 1801 he was elected mayor of New York. During his mayoralty the city was visited by yellow fever, when his faithfulness to duty, in looking after the city, nearly cost him his life. His private affairs now became so involved through the dishonesty of others that he resigned his offices and went to New Orleans. While in New York he had married Miss McEvers, by whom he had three children, a son and two daughters. Lewis, the son, was sent to France, after completing his education, in care of his uncle,

General Armstrong, with the hope of regaining his health, which had become very much impaired. But he gradually grew worse, and, at the request of his father, was sent to his home, which he was not permitted to reach. He died on the ship, and was buried at sea. The daughters also died early of consumption, and also his wife. In New Orleans he again started the practice of law and met with great success. He was soon able to pay his entire indebtedness, in New York City, with compound interest. While in New Orleans he met Madame Moreau, a young widow, and married her in 1805. She was a refugee from St. Domingo, who had fled thence during an insurrection of the slaves. During his practice in New Orleans he acquired a large tract of land about the city, which eventually became very valuable to him, and still more so to his family, later. It was in defending his title to these lands that the memorable correspondence took place between him and Thomas Jefferson, then President of the United States. In 1823 he was elected to Congress from Louisiana, and, after the expiration of his term, was elected United States Senator. At the battle of New Orleans, he served as aid-de-camp to General Jackson. In 1831 he succeeded Mr. Van Buren as Secretary of State, and in 1833 was appointed, by President Jackson, Minister to France. His great fame rests on his code of criminal law, called "The Livingston Code," which he completed in 1824; but, when ready for the printer, both copies were burned at night in his library. He immediately set to work to rewrite it, though sixty years of age, and in two years it was again complete. This great scheme of philanthropy made him illustrious all over the world. It was no sooner published in America than it was reprinted in England, in France and in Germany. The government of Guatemala translated one of his codes—that of "Reform and Prison Discipline," and adopted it word for word. Many of the most prominent statesmen of the world wrote to him in words of appreciative commendation.

After the death of Mrs. Montgomery he spent as much time as his numerous public duties would permit on Montgomery Place, where he died in 1836. His widow survived him until October, 1860, when she died, leaving the place to her only child, Mrs. Thomas Barton, a most estimable lady, of whom I have most grateful personal recollections. She was my first

Sunday-school teacher, and for six years I had the benefit of her instruction. I shall always cherish the memory of her instruction, as well as of her true personal friendship, which lasted until her death in 1873. At her death she left the place to the present occupants, the Misses Hunt, and their brother Carleton, of New Orleans. The Sunday school of which I have spoken was at that time held in the old school-house on the hill; though Miss Donaldson, a sister of Robert Donaldson, had previously taught a small school, in an upper room, in the cottage now occupied by Mr. Livingston.

We now come to Cedar Hill, as it was called in my boyhood. Just south of the bridge and near the first dam, in my earliest recollection, there was a woolen factory, and I have a very distinct remembrance of the man who ran it. His name was Owens, and his appearance was quite remarkable, his height and circumference being about equal. The factory was twice burned, and the last time it was not rebuilt. On this side the bridge, as I first remember it, there were only three houses and they have all been taken down. Those now standing have all been built within my recollection. Where Livingston's mill now stands was a small flour and saw mill, operated by an Irishman named Huddleston. These mills were both built by General Armstrong, and by him sold to Mr. Cruger. They were subsequently bought by Mr. Fritz, and soon after they burned. A fine new one was erected, which also was burned, as also the mill-house, standing a little north of the mill. After this, the present mill was built by Mr. Fritz, who soon after failed, when it was bought by Mr. Livingston. Since that time it has not been used to any extent. The old school-house on the hill was for many years used for the district school, the basement being used for Sunday school and for religious services conducted, alternately, every Sunday afternoon by Baptist, Lutheran and Dutch Reformed clergymen. A part of the house in which Dr. Malcom now lives formerly stood on the west side of the road, directly opposite the present entrance to his place, and the barn was just south of the gate-house. They were used by Mr. Cruger, who then owned the place, as the farm-house and barn. This place was sold by Mr. Cruger to Robert Adams, a nephew of Mr. Donaldson, and a bachelor. He lived there several years, and

sold to Mr. Charles E. Sands, who was closely identified with the neighborhood and its progress, until about ten years ago, when he removed with his family to Hastings-on-the-Hudson, where he died in 1883.

Annandale, the cradle of St. Stephen's College, about which this neighborhood now centres, was the name of the estate, now owned by Mr. Livingston. It was bought by General Armstrong from the Van Benthuyssens, after he sold Almont to Colonel de Veaux. General Armstrong lived there till about 1800, when he sold it to John C. Stephens, of New York. Mr. Stephens was a great sportsman and yachtsman. Two of his yachts, the *Trouble* and *Black Maria*, were built in the cove. He also had racing stables, and a race course, the upper curve of which was where the chapel now stands. How suggestive the thought! Surely the world is progressing, when we think of the change the present century has wrought in our neighborhood. This beautiful structure for the worship of Almighty God, and with a view to training young men for His sacred ministry, stands on the very spot once used by sportsmen for developing the speed of their horses. Mr. Stephens sold the place to Mr. Cruger, who lived there some years before he bought the island, after which it was purchased by Robert Donaldson, of North Carolina. He lived there until about 1850. Mr. Donaldson did much to improve and beautify the place. In my boyhood, where now the entrance is, there was a public highway leading down to the cove, where there was a grist mill, the rear part of which was so near the water, that, at high tide, the flour could be loaded directly into scows, and taken to the landing, either at Barrytown or Tivoli, and sent by sloops to New York. I have very tender recollections of this old mill, and especially of the miller's wife, who used to tempt my boyish appetite with sweets and dainties. When Mr. Donaldson bought the place, the old mill was taken away, and moved to Cedar Hill, where it was burned, as I have previously stated. The road was then closed as a public highway. You are all so familiar with the history of the place, after Mr. Bard bought it, that I need not recount it here. Suffice it to say that to him and his noble wife we owe, under God, whatever Annandale is, or in the future may become. And as this place gave Annandale its name, and its owners were

the founders of whatever there is to be proud of, we may well feel a sort of reverence for the old place, and venerate it and its beautiful surroundings, as well as the memory of Mr. and Mrs. Bard.

I have tried to give you, though very imperfectly, some few facts relative to the past history of this neighborhood, but its future is still an unwritten book, and doubtless the writer of future reminiscences will find many more, well known to history and to fame, who can trace their scholastic renown to the instruction received at St. Stephen's College.

One of the historic relics of Albany, New York, the city of my birth, was the "Livingston Elm." For many, many, years, it was pointed out to all visitors as a remaining suggestion in the heart of the City, of an older time. It was situated on the State Street Hill and under it thousands passed daily, without knowing or caring for its history or significance. Under it passed my father, and grandfathers of my own name, and many others of my ancestors with varying names.

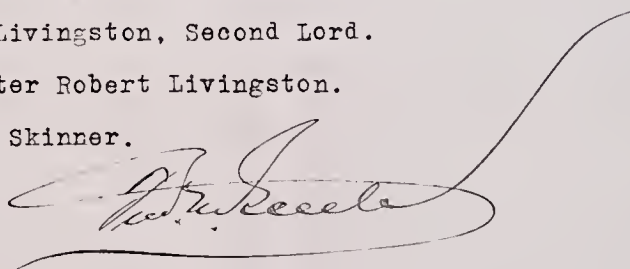
A few years ago when the historic elm came to an end of its career, my cousin Frank Barnard King, secured a piece of the trunk, and suitably marked it now is in my library at Highland Park.

As an explanation of that relic, it might be interesting to review the history of the lot over which this tree spread its branches in part, and which lot was twenty-two by seventy-three feet with a four foot alley at the rear.

The tree was planted by Philip Livingston the Second Lord of the Manor, who, as stated below, at one time owned the lot. Its ownership from the time of the early days of Albany, to about the beginning of the Nineteenth Century, is as follows:

In 1661 to 1667, Patent to Jan Thomasse

1675	Helmer Otten
1675-8	Rev. Nicholas Van Renssalaer
1708	Robert Livingston, First Lord.
1726	Philip Livingston, Second Lord.
1791	Col. Peter Robert Livingston.
179-	Charles Skinner.



ROBERT LIVINGSTON. The First Lord of the Manor.

By PEYTON F. MILLER.

The Reverend John Livingston was born June 21, 1683, in Monyabrock, Shropshire, Scotland, where his father and grandfather had been ministers. They belonged to the Livingstons of Callendar, the head of which family was in 1600 created Earl of Linlithgow. "Mess" John, as he was called, was appointed by Parliament one of the commissioners to negotiate with Charles II, the terms in which he should be restored. He was subsequently prosecuted for non-conformity and his estates confiscated, and with a number of his congregation, sailed for America. A great storm was encountered and he set apart three days for fasting and prayer, resolving that if the storm did not sooner abate they would return home. The storm continued and they went back to Scotland. In 1666 he was banished and fled to Rotterdam, where he lived until his death, August 9, 1672.

His son Robert, the subject of this sketch, was born at Ancram, in Teviotdale, Roxburghshire, Scotland, December 13, 1654. He lived in Rotterdam for several years with his father, until the latter died, leaving a widow and many children. Robert had acquired a perfect knowledge of the Dutch language as spoken in Holland, and had received a thorough education for those days from his father. On April 28, 1673, he sailed from Greenock, Scotland, for Charlestown, New England. In 1674 he appears to have settled in Albany, and was at once given a position in the council, and in 1675 was made town clerk, and also appointed Secretary for Indian affairs by Governor Andros. He retained that office for fifty years. The knowledge, obtained as such official, was of great assistance to him in his investments in real estate and as an advisor to the successive Governors of the colony.

In 1678 the Reverend Nicholas Var Rensselaer, having become suddenly and seriously ill while away from home, begged to be taken back to his own house in Albany to die. They succeeded in reaching there, and as he desired to make his will, Robert Livingston was sent for and appeared in his lawyer's gown, a handsome, strong young man, who by his own ability and efforts, by his willingness, to seek his fortune in all the avenues that were open, by perseverance, prudence, and never tiring industry, had, in a few years, so advanced himself as to be called upon by the most prominent people in the colony, to perform the important and confidential service of drawing a will. As soon as he entered the room where the sick man lay, the latter became much excited and demanded that he should be taken away, refusing to have anything to do with him. His brother-in-law, Major Peter Schuyler, remonstrated with him in vain, and upon his wife, who had been Alida Schuyler, the daughter of Philip Petersen Schuyler, begging him not to treat the young man so unkindly, he said: "Take him away, take him away; I know; that young man shall not make my will; he will be your second husband." Mr. Van Rensselaer died, and in due time the prophecy was verified; for on July 9, 1679, Livingston married his widow. Following the record of his marriage, made by him in the family Bible, are the words: "May God be with us and bless us."

On July 12, 1683, he purchased of the Indians two thousand acres along the Hudson river and the Roelof Jansen's Kill. This purchase was confirmed by a patent from Governor Dongan, November 4, 1684. On August 10, 1685, he bought of the Indians six hundred acres of meadow land in Taghkanic, which purchase was confirmed by patent August 27, 1685. On July 22, 1686, Governor Dongan granted to Robert Livingston the remainings and adjoining lands, and for those and the lands already purchased, issued a patent erecting them into a lordship or manor, to be recognized as the lordship and manor of Livingston, and authorizing the proprietor to hold a court leet, which was a court of criminal jurisdiction, and a court baron, the chief business of which was to determine all controversies relating to the right of lands within the manor, and giving him the advowson, that is the patronage of the churches within the manor. This estate commenced at a point on the east bank of the Hudson river at the mouth of a small creek called by the Indians Wockankossick, a short distance south of Catskill Station or Greendale, as it is now known, and extended south along the river until about one mile north of Tivoli station and easterly to the boundaries of Connecticut and Massachusetts. It comprised the townships of Clermont, Germantown, Livingston, Taghkanic, Gallatin, Ancram and Copake, and contained, according to the survey made at the time the patent was granted, about 162,240 acres. The manor extended twelve miles along the Hudson and from 12 to 17 miles eastward.

On October 26, 1694, Robert Livingston conveyed to Derick Wessels Ten Broeck 600 acres lying on the Hudson and 1,200 acres on both sides of the Roelof Jansen's Kill east of the present village of Clermont.

In 1686 Robert Livingston and his brother-in-law, Peter Schuyler, were sent by the citizens of Albany to New York as commissioners to receive from Governor Dongan the charter of Albany as a city. They reached Albany with it four days after it was signed, very rapid traveling for those days. In it Peter Schuyler was named as mayor and Robert Livingston confirmed as town clerk. He was also appointed later in the year by Governor Dongan, collector of excise and quit rents. In 1688 Governor Dongan borrowed of him large amounts to enable him to carry on war with the French in Canada. Livingston had great difficulty in getting this money repaid and was obliged to visit England in 1695 before he succeeded in doing so.

As soon as news of the landing of the Prince of Orange in England, November 5, 1689, was received in New York, Jacob Leisler, who was a captain of one of the train bands, taking advantage of the disturbed condition which ensued after the dethroning of James II, usurped the office of Governor, which had been abandoned by Governor Nicholson, who had sailed for England. After continuing in the office some time Leisler was tried and convicted of treason and he and his son-in-law, Milborne, were executed, being the only persons ever executed for a political crime in the State of

Hudson Evening Register

WEDNESDAY, AUGUST 24, 1904.

ROBERT LIVINGSTON.

(Continued from Page 2.)

New York. Leisler was a bitter foe of Robert Livingston and after he came into power joined forces with other enemies of Livingston. The latter was obliged to fly from the colony and went to Hartford, where he lived for awhile in the family of Governor Winthrop. During his absence his house was searched and Mrs. Livingston was subjected to many annoyances until she was able to join her husband. Upon the downfall of Leisler Livingston was restored to favor and to his offices, which then included, beside those already enumerated, clerk of the peace and clerk of the Court of Common Pleas at Albany.

In 1695 he went to England to collect his claims against the crown. The voyage proved very tempestuous and ended in his being shipwrecked on the coast of Portugal and he was obliged to travel across that country, Spain and France, in order to reach his destination. Prior to this time the Livingston coat of arms had been surmounted by a demi-savage as a crest and the motto had been—"Si je puis" (If I can). Robert changed the crest to a ship in distress and the motto to "Spero meliora" (I hope for better things). The family have returned to, and now use the original crest and motto.

While in England, Livingston and Captain William Kidd preferred charges against Governor Fletcher. Kidd was a bold and skillful navigator and a man of standing and character in the city of New York where he lived, and had been in 1691 rewarded by the council of that city for his services to the colonies. Governor Fletcher suspended Livingston from all his offices except that of town clerk. At the solicitation of Lord Bellomont, the King reinstated him, and in the following year, on Lord Bellomont becoming Governor, he made Livingston a member of his council. On October 10, 1695, in England, an agreement was entered into by Lord Bellomont with Robert Livingston and Captain William Kidd to equip a vessel to be used as a privateer and to fight and subdue pirates. Lord Bellomont furnished the funds, Livingston the plan and Kidd the nautical skill, etc. Captain Kidd was placed in command of the ship, *Adventurer*, with thirty guns and 154 men, and shortly afterwards joined the pirates. The opinion of people living at that time, and of historians is that Lord Bellomont and Livingston were basely deceived and in no way privy to the designs of Captain Kidd. He suffered for his crimes, for in 1699 he returned to New England and was captured and sent to England where he was tried, convicted and hung.

In 1701 a demand was made upon Livingston by his former enemies, the Leisler party, for an accounting of certain moneys which had passed through his hands. He refused to comply with their demand, which he characterized as unwarranted and the General Assembly, in which they then had controlling power, passed an act confiscating his lands. He at once made preparation to go to England and appeal to the King. Before leaving he obtained from the Indians, with whom he had great influence,

authority to represent them at the court. This act the General Assembly characterized as contrary to his duty and allegiance to the King and the peace of the government and he was suspended from the council April 20, 1702. He sailed for England and was captured by pirates in the British channel, but was rescued, not, however, until he had been robbed of all the property he had with him. In 1705 he obtained a royal warrant restoring his lands and offices. The council refused to pay his salary as representative of the Indians at court, declared the office a useless one and demanded that it should be abolished. Mr. Livingston continued to act as Indian representative and finally received full payment for his services.

While in England he contracted with the government to provide subsistence for the Palatines and on September 29, 1710, conveyed to Queen Anne six thousand acres along the Hudson river for their use, for the sum of two hundred and sixty-six pounds sterling. This land included almost the whole of the present town of Germantown, in Columbia county. The Palatines were Germans from the lower Palatinate of the Rhine; they were mostly protestants and had fled to England to escape religious persecution. They had at one time been hired by England as soldiers and the colony was established by Queen Anne for the purpose of providing them with a home and manufacturing turpentine, rosin, pitch and tar and other naval stores for the government and they had agreed to repay the money expended in their behalf. It was not a success and most of the people were dissatisfied and moved away, some settling in the Mohawk valley in Schoharie county and elsewhere. Sixty families remained in this country and in 1724 letters patent were issued to certain trustees and the lands were divided among those who had remained, subject to certain quit rents and conditions, and their titles finally became absolute. The courts held that, although Robert Livingston had sold the title to the 6,000 acres of land, it was in respect to all the other conditions of the original grant to him, a part of the Manor. This authority existed until 1775.

Robert Livingston was elected a representative for Albany in the General Assembly in 1709 and served until 1714.

In 1715 the Manor was resurveyed and the provincial grants confirmed by royal charter of George I, which erected the estate into a lordship, to be known as the "Manor of Livingston," and conferred upon it a court-leet and a court-baron, to be presided over by the Lord of the Manor, and also the privilege of electing a member of the General Assembly and two constables. Robert Livingston in 1716 was elected representative for the Manor and continued to occupy such office until 1726 when he retired from public life. He was speaker of the Assembly from 1718 to 1725.

In 1699 he built a manor house on the north bank of the Roelof Jansen's Kill a few rods northeast of the Linlithgo station. This house was built more as a defense than for a residence and was not occupied by him, except temporarily until 1711.

On June 21, 1721 Governor Burnett of the province of New York issued to Robert Livingston a license to collect money towards carrying on and finishing a church in the Manor of Livingston, which it recited would require a larger sum than can be reasonably expected to be advanced by any one particular person. In the autumn of 1721 the building was effected largely at the expense of Robert Livingston. It was a substantial structure, stood on the site of the

Livingston Memorial chapel at Linlithgo, was the first church in the southern part of the Columbia county and was known as the Dutch Reformed church of Linlithgo. Under it was the vault of the Livingston family, and about it a graveyard which was used by the tenants. The will of Robert Livingston was executed February 10, 1722 and devised forty acres of land opposite the church for the minister's home farm, sixty acres, the returns from which were to be applied on his salary, and a house and twenty acres east of the church yard for the use of the clerk of the church, who was also to act as pedagogue for the youth of the manor. In 1814 this church having become dilapidated, a church was built in the village of Johnstown and after that until 1870 Linlithgo became a preaching station, when a building was erected on the site of the original church, chiefly by members of the Livingston family, which is called the Livingston Memorial Chapel. The old vault, over which the chapel is built and in which the bodies of eight generations of Livingstons have been placed, has been bricked up.

In 1811 Robert Livingston moved to the manor house and continued to reside there until his death which occurred in Boston in 1728. The manor house was never occupied by Philip, who succeeded his father as Lord of the Manor, and lived in Albany and the city of New York. It was taken down about the year 1799 by Robert Tong Livingston who inherited it from his grandfather, Robert, the third Lord of the Manor, and the doors and arches and much of the wood work were used in the construction of the house now standing a few rods from the site of the original building. This house has been owned and is now occupied by the family and descendants of Alexander Crofts, who married the only child of Robert Tong Livingston.

Robert Livingston was an able, bold, energetic and enterprising man. He had been educated in the school of adversity, for his family had been reduced in wealth by a too earnest and loyal adherence to the cause of a sovereign, and his father had been exiled and his estates confiscated on account of religious convictions. He had been brought up in a foreign land.

"A stranger among strangers,
Estranged from his own."

He came to this country to seek his fortune and his worth and ability were quickly recognized. We find him immediately after his arrival at Albany occupying a place in the council and afterwards from time to time that offices of value and importance were heaped upon him. Not satisfied with the profits of his profession, we also find him engaged in various occupations of a commercial character, which were sure to bring money to his purse. That he occupied a position of importance is shown by the fact of his having been called upon to draw the will of a Van Rensselaer, and both his position and personal attractions are established by his marriage to the widow Van Rensselaer, who was a Schuyler. He naturally aroused envy and enmity in his career and was assailed by those unfriendly to him with that bitterness which characterized those days. In each instance he seems to have triumphed over his foes and instead of being injured by their attacks, on every occasion when driven to a personal appeal to the Crown, he returned laden with more honors and opportunities to acquire greater riches.

It is of course difficult to obtain more than meagre facts in relation to his life and achievements, but we must judge him according to what he accomplished, and we must conclude that a man who started with nothing but his brains, breeding and education, and was able to lay the foundations of a great fortune and found a family of distinguished rank, members of which have rendered services to our nation and state, the value of which can hardly be calculated, and who rose from one position of honor to another until he became one of the most influential men in his adopted country, must have possessed great ability. We know that he could not have accomplished this through dishonesty, for such practices are sooner or later exposed, and it would have been impossible for him to have so often met the accusations of traducers, and come out victorious. Besides dishonesty has never been a trait of his family. As far back among his ancestors and as far down among his numerous descendants as we can go, we find them honest, almost without an exception.

It has been in all ages the custom for certain envious, or thoughtless persons to defame those who have risen to places of distinction or have acquired vast wealth, and to repeat old slanders, usually born of political hatred and prejudices, that should have been forgotten, but while this has been a practice common to all ages and peoples we must confess it displays a lack of judgment, principle and thought.

Robert Livingston had nine children, five of whom survived him. The manner in which he brought up and educated his children shows how highly he appreciated education. John, his

oldest son, who married a daughter of Governor Winthrop, died in the lifetime of his father without children. His son Philip, who succeeded him as lord of the manor, was a man of fine ability. Robert was born July 24, 1688, his father in recording his birth, wrote in the family Bible: "On the 24th of July, being Tuesday, at 5 o'clock in the afternoon, my worthy spouse was delivered of my third son Robert. May the Lord bless him that he may grow up in the Presbyterian religion." He sent Robert to Scotland, it must have been done at considerable personal sacrifice, for everything of that sort was most expensive then. The money was well invested, for he returned an accomplished scholar, speaking and writing Latin, French, and Dutch fluently. He learned German the year before his death, which occurred in 1775 in his eighty-sixth year. His father's appreciation of him was shown by devising to him the Clermont estate, about twelve thousand acres, as a reward for his vigilance in frustrating a plot on the part of the Indians to murder the whites. To his son Gilbert he devised an estate in Saratoga county. There is a portrait of Robert Livingston, the first lord of the manor, owned by his descendant, Herman Livingston, which is at his residence, Oak Hill. Some confusion has been created by the fact that ~~Robert Livingston~~ ^{Robert Livingston} ~~settled at Albany in 1699~~ ^{settled at Albany in 1699} ~~and~~ ^{and} ~~was~~ ^{was} ~~settled at Albany~~ ^{settled at Albany} ~~where he subsequently married~~ ^{where he subsequently married} ~~Margaretta~~ ^{Margaretta}, the daughter of Peter Schuyler, the brother of the wife of the first lord of the manor, who was one of the most influential persons in the colony. Many of their descendants are now living in this State.

85

Governor
William Livingston
Anti Slavery leader.

In this little sketch, I want to speak of one of the phases of character of a many sided man, to whom the world owes a debt of gratitude for his unfaltering patriotism, indomitable perseverance, utter fearlessness, and strict adherence to what he deemed to be right and duty. I speak of Governor William Livingston the Revolutionary War Executive of New Jersey.

As our attention is turned to this sturdy patriot and man of letters, our thoughts naturally suggest the General of the Revolutionary forces of New Jersey, and the Governor of the Colony, who in these various capacities, endeavored to unify his forces and make them count for the most, when New Jersey was invaded by what he termed, in an original letter which I happen to have written at that time, as "the British Visitants." We remember that it was upon his head that those British enemies, vented their abjurgations and spite, as the embodiment of the spirit of rebellious energy and determination. And for his head they insolently offered a reward. Perhaps we think also of the brain which occupied this coveted head, and, which inspired many of the essays and poems of early American Literature. But in this paper I wish to call attention to one of his acts of leadership which is not generally commented upon, and not so well known. I refer to his record in a line of unselfish action, of adherence to a course of conscientious procedure which places him among the earlier Anti Slavery leaders of our Country.

William Livingston was the eighth child of his parents, Philip Livingston Second Lord of the Manor and his wife Catharine (Van Brugh) Livingston, and was born in New York Nov. 8, 1723, hence 53 years of age at the time the war came to his vicinity.

He was a member of a most distinguished family, which at that time was the leading name in the history of New York. Fifteen years younger than my immediate lineal ancestor, Robert Livingston the Third Lord born 1708, he was in the prime of life, and political power and literary leadership, when the perilous times called for the best that was in the "men of the hour".

We sometimes fail to realize that slavery was an institution

Governor William Livingston,
Anti Slavery Leader.

at the earlier period of our history, of the North as well as the South, and that private ownership of human beings was lawfully permitted in New York and New Jersey.

Let us turn to the personal record of the subject of this sketch, and learn from his own words and as well as his acts, what an educated conscience and clear foresight led him to say and do, as to his own slaves.

During the height of the excitement and activities of the War, he sent a message to the Legislature in 1777, recommending the gradual manumission of the slaves of New Jersey. The legislature thought they had their hands full with war measures, and counselled delay in action on this important matter, but Livingston a few months later gave expression to his personal conviction in these words.

"I am determined, as far as my influence extends, to push the matter till it is effected, being convinced that the practice is utterly inconsistent with the principles of Christianity and humanity, and in Americans, who have almost idolized Liberty, particularly odious and disgraceful".

Some years later he identified himself with one of the Societies for the abolition of slavery and in 1786 expressed himself as follows in writing,

"If elected I can safely promise that neither my tongue nor my pen, nor purse, shall be wanting to promote the abolition of what to me, appears so inconsistent with humanity and Christianity, and so inevitably perpetuating of an indelible blot, with all the nations of Europe, upon the character of those, who have so strongly asserted the unalienable rights of mankind, and whose conflict in the defence of those rights it has pleased Providence to Crown with such signal and (to all human experience) triumphant success. May the great and equal Father of the human race, who has expressly declared his abhorrence of oppression, and that he is no respecter of persons, succeed in a design so laudably calculated to undo the heavy burdens to let the oppressed go free, and to break every yoke."

Governor Livingston, following his convictions which were the rule of his conduct, induced the Legislature of New Jersey to pass an

Governor
William Livingston,
Anti Slavery leader.

act to prevent the further inportation of slaves into that State. A few months later, again following his Christian principles and thereby setting an example to others he chrystalized his thoughts and intentions in a deed of manumission, reading in part as follows: "In consideration of my regard for the natural liberties of mankind, and in order to set the example, as far as my voluntary manumission of slaves may have any influence on others.etc."

He thereupon emancipated the only two slaves he owned, and entered upon his resolution never to acquire others.

Let us then honor the memory of this Christian Statesman and gentleman, whose convictions were not only theories, but sank deep enough into his purpose to control his action in parting with valuable property, and to set an example of personal liberty in New Jersey.

Fredrick M. Feele

Lucas Corset
 Barbary Corset
 Abraham.
 Isaac "
 Hannah
 Timis
 John
 Morris.

Helene " Census of Hempstead 1698.

1804 Moncef Liv mem of Assembly
 members of Ass from 1716 - 1775 were all directors
 of the Colony. Later mem of Ass - of State
 most of the time - 1810.

Peter R. became a merchant in N.Y. City
 but met with such heavy losses that he
 was obliged to retire from business. Returning
 to the Manor he commenced the building of "The
 Hermitage" some time during the Revolution. It
 was begun on a magnificent scale, the plan
 embracing a large 40 ft square, on the sides of which
 were spacious rooms & grand entrance ways. After
 carrying up the walls to the height of one story, a
 roof was placed over the structure, and kept re-
 main in that condition. In one of these rooms
 a portion of the Will of N.Y. was written by Wm
 Smith. By the terms of R. 3. Liv's will execu-
 ted 1780 May 31. the greater portion of the Manor
 which would naturally have fallen to Peter R

his oldest son was devised to the latter's chief
 men. The oldest of these was Robert Thong
 who inherited the old manor house - & it was
 he who erected the present manor house. His
 only child, a daughter Alexander Croft, the father
 of the present incumbent of this property, which
 has passed into the 7th generation of the Livingston
 family. Excepting the fine natural location
 of this house, there is nothing to distinguish it
 from an ordinary farm house.

Walter Lyon another son of P.R. erected the Joseph
 Miller house. & later lived in the Ten Broeck place
 in Clermont.

Moncrief, was a prominent citizen in the town
 and lived on the present McEldyne place on the
 Highland turnpike. A fourth son of P.R. was
 James S. whose home stead was East of the Blue
 Store, the property now owned by two of his
 daughters Miss Johnson & Miss Canella living alone.
 The latter is the owner of the original Robt Livingston
 Bible printed in London 1683. containing in
 Dublin the 1st year records. the house antedates
 the Revolution & is remarkable for its quaintness.
 The possessors of 3rd Lord Ayring East of Post Road
 were devised to Walter, Robert C. Henry & John.
 each receiving about 28,000 acres. Each also re-
 ceived a portion of the domain west of that thorough
 fare - Walter erected a noble worthy mansion before

the Revolution a massive building 60 feet square
 several stories high. with a square roof & dormer
 windows. ~~Carter Place~~ One of the daughters of Mallett (non
 crepe's niece) married Robt Fulton. & after her
 husband's death came here to live. One of Mrs
 Fulton's da. s. is Robt Ludlow of Blauvelt -
 The Mallett Liv. Home. "Leviathans" is now in
 poss of Christian Cooper, a former servant of the
 fam. who served in 1812 war. Little left of its for-
 mer beauty.

Henry W. a son of Mallett. built before 1800 "The
~~Levi~~ ^{Levi} Mallett Place - a grandson Henry W. living
 out of Johns town is the only member of the fam
 left. He is a maternal descendant of Count de Grace
 companion of Lafayette. called Lady Mary.

Robt C. became a merchant in N.Y. & Jamaica
 John settled a little south of Johns town named
 after him. building the mansion which afterward
 became the home of Philip L. Hoffman the grant
 father of the Manor - later was the home of Gen

Henry Livingston of the Revolution. He died
 unmarried here in 1823. After John sold his prop
 to Mr Hoffman he removed to Oak Hill where a
 grandson Herman J. still survives a remnant
 of this once large & powerful family. - Settlement
 of Manor began 1686. in 1714 there were but 3
 houses - In an enumeration families in 1690

Moncrief Liv assessed to work 19 days on
road E. Corbett. 8. 1803

Robt Liv built Church 1720 - was directed
but thinking he should not build it alone was
enjoined to collect from them by W Bunt
Capt Genl Sec of A. Y.

The first church stood on the spot of
the Memorial Chapel. Lindisfarne, after its
use for an hundred years - the Lohmston Church
was built in 1814. superseded by one in 1854
Rev E. Holmes from 1827 - 35 - vaults of Liv's
under it.

The Memorial Chapel neat brick structure
accommodating 225. erected 1870 over the farm
vault of the 1st Lord of the manor & contains 8
generations - Erected mainly by contributions
from Liv's and called Liv's Memorial Chapel
1878 has a dean W. F. Croft
from Hist of Col Co. 1878 Plc

It is evident to me that Peter R. son of Robert Livingston third proprietor of the Manor was not mentioned in his father's will. His father gave him a goodly sum of money with which he went into business in New York City. The venture was disastrous - and he returned to the Manor and commenced to build a large house in the grand proportions and was never able to finish above the second story - Of course his father trusted him with no more. They lived at the Hermitage in 1776 but in 1775 one child died at the Manor House. (his father) in 1796 In 1796 Margaret Livingston married Mr John De Ruyter Junior of Albany. Soon after Mrs. Peter R. - a widow then sold the Hermitage to some Englishmen.

men - Three brothers called Rich-
 mond - (Mary Richmond's sister married
 John Taylor of Albany) She bought a
 house in Albany under the Elm Tree
 corner State Street and North Pearl
 where her daughter Mary married Alex
 Wilson in 1805. Mrs Dowd died in
 1802. Mr Wilson died leaving his
 wife with one son. In 1808 Mrs Liv-
 ington & her daughter Mrs Wilson
 were at Mr Moncrieffe Livingstons
 where Mrs Wilson married Mr
 George Crawford of Hudson. who
 was very kind to his mother in
 law and to his step son. Young
 Alexander sank under the curse
 of intemperance. His wife - (young
 Alexander's) earned a support for her
 self and two daughters by her skill
 at millinery. Mrs Peter R. had
 a sad life, she said she had shed a

a "tear full of tears". She was lovely in every way. her portrait owned by Mrs A Livingston (her grandson) is very stately and beautiful. She was quite accomplished and the daughter of James Livingston a grandson of Robert Livingston the nephew of the original proprietor of the Manor. She had eleven children. Robert Thong b 1759 Moncrieffe - Peter W. James S. & Walter Lyon Livingston - William S. and John Lafitte. and doubtless two more who must have died early. Robert Thong her eldest son married Margaret Livingston daughter of John Livingston and Cath De Ruyter - John and granddaughter of Philip 2nd Lord Livingston - She had one child only a daughter, and became

insane - She was cared for at home
there being no asylums at that
time - She was secured from
doing herself harm - was always
dressed in white - and she died
early - Her daughter uncared for
and ungoverned became very
wayward - When Robert Thong
Livingston died he made his
brother Moncrieffe her guardian
and she gave him great trouble
and anxiety - She married later
an Irish gentleman - a New York
City merchant - Alexander Crofts
they had children Mary who
married Wm J. Fryer of Albany -
mother of Robt Livingston Fryer -
— Fryer - and — a daughter
who married Danl Manning See

of State for Cleveland - Mary Living-
 ington and Alexander Crofts
 had children besides Mrs Foy or
 Alexander Crofts who lives on
 the Manor property - the seventh
 generation - John Crofts of Kent
 son - and Robert Crofts of New
 who married a Miss Mitchell lived first in
 tonville near Albany - the last
 has 1846 one son & one daughter
 perhaps more - At the house
 of Robert L. Foy in Albany in
 1845 I saw a portrait of Robt Thos
 Livingston - or Col Bob as my
 grandfather called his brother.

Another son of Peter R. and
 Margaret Livingston was James
 b. 1769 he married Mary Price

For authentication, see over -

704

705

Rev John Livingston & Janet Fleming
Sm. of Ancrum
Det. Wm. F. 1408
Born Kilbuck, Stirlingshire
Scotland June 21 1603
in Edinburgh, Scotland June 23 1635
at Rotterdam Holland Aug 9 1672
age 69

Edm. dau Bartholomew, son Thos.
Head, London 1624
Born Edinburgh Scotland Nov 16 1613
in " " " June 23 1635
at Rotterdam Holland Feb 13 1694
Buried in the French Church age 81

His portrait, copied by my mother, Francis many times from one of the four existing paintings of him, is sent, hangs at this writing in our hall, at our house, 7280 Hillside Ave Los Angeles Cal. This for the purpose of identification. The full life of this remarkable preacher and theologian, is to be found, beginning p 33 of "Livingstons of Livingston Manor", and also in my large three volume books, the "Livingstons of Callendar" which at the death of my wife and myself, are to be the property of our daughter, Elizabeth Livingston Kields.

Janet Fleming's mother was Marion Hamilton "a rare goodly woman" She had three religious sisters (Bathsheba 1603 P. 1312), Elizabeth ne Rev Robert Dickson minister, first of the Scotch Church of Edinburgh, afterwards at Kilmacell, Barbara ne John Meir, a merchant of Edinburgh, & Petrix who ne Robert Blair. Bartholomew Fleming's brothers were John a merchant of Edinburgh, & James minister at Bathnays. Janet was the eldest daughter - they all came from the old Scotch Fleming family, whose head at that time was the Earl of Hopton, who with his eldest son, Lord Fleming, were present at the wedding of Rev John & Janet.

I will not note hereon their large family of 15 children. A full account of them can be found in my "Livingstons of Livingston Manor" Page 539. But will only make memo of the two children who emigrated to America, from both of whom the writer descends

9th child # James & Mauriac Scotland Sep 22 1646. Sep 24 1662.
ne #18th James was apprenticed to Edward Bonnington Merchant Edinburgh. a lady whose name is well known.
and who was the mother of Robert the nephew.
in 2nd Aug 15 1683 Christian Pish. Head in Edinburgh, & was buried in Greyfriars Cemetery June 4 1700.
14th child # Robert & Ancrum Dec 13 1654 at Boston Mass Oct 1 1728
The first Lord of the Manor

Col Robert Livingston¹
 First Lord of the Manor
 Son of John

Alida Schuyler²
 dau Philip Pieter Schuyler¹

Born Ancrum Scotland	Dec 13 1654	Born Albany N.Y.	Feb. 28 1656
" Albany N.Y.	July 9 1679	" " "	July 9 1679
" Boston Mass	Feb 1 1728	" " "	March 27 1729
	aged 74		aged 73.

It is not my intention to attempt to write the lives of the more prominent members of the Livingston family, particularly the lives of the Three Lords of the Manor. I have this information in the very fine edition of the "Livingstons of Callander and their principal Cadets" which years ago I had elaborately bound. These three large volumes were presented to my mother, Frances Mary Steele, by their author Edwin Brockholes Livingston, in recognition of her help in the compiling of the same. My mother just before her death, in 1895, gave them to me, and at my death they are to be the property of our daughter Elizabeth Livingston Steele Childs. They are a valuable possession, and should always be kept in the family. These volumes are augmented by the "Livingstons of Livingston Manor", by the same author, and which brings additional information down to date. In the compilation of this latter book, the writer had a humble part. But these sketches are a rough outline, giving genealogical information to establish the lines of lineage, and to make mention of some of the offices held by these worthies, which might be the basis for membership, on the part of some of my descendants, in some of the hereditary - patriotic societies of the day, such as, for instance, Colonial Dames - Holland Society - St. Nicholas Society - Lords of Colonial Manors - Society Colonial Wars - Netherlands Society - Colonial Po-

Robert Livingston arrived in Charlestown Mass in April 1673.
 Went to Albany N.Y. which he made his home.
 His life from that time till his death was bound up in, and became
 a part of the history of the Colony of New York - His days were
 spent and his energies exercised largely in the territory between
 Albany and New York City.
 As early as 1675, two years after arrival, he became Secretary of the
 Commissioners, holding that office till Albany became a City in 1686.
 Subsequently, he continued to hold the similar office of Town Clerk
 and Collector till 1721.
 He was a Member of the Council of the Province of New York 1698 to 1701.
 Member of the Colonial Assembly for the City and County of Albany Apr
 1709, to 1711. and after 1716 was returned annually to the
 Assembly as a representative of the Manor, till 1726.
 From 1718 to 1725 he was the Speaker of the Assembly.
 He was Secretary of the Indian Commissioners from 1676 to 1721.
 a position of great responsibility in those days - He had great
 influence with the Indians.
 Years ago I secured several important letters, in his own hand
 and signed by him, relating to Indian affairs.

In 1686 he received from Gov Thomas Dongan, a grant of
 a large tract of land, which in 1715, was confirmed
 by a Royal Charter from George 1, erecting the Manor,
 in a Lordship of Livingston.
 This Livingston Manor grew to embrace 160,000 acres, and
 extended for twelve miles along the Hudson River, and
 Easterly for about 20 miles, to the Massachusetts State Line.

He m^r July 9 1679 Alida Schuyler bⁿ Feb 28 1656 d 1729. dau
 Capt Philip Pieterzen Schuyler and Margarita Van Schelleburgh.
 She had m^r 1st Feb 10 1675, Dominus Nicholas Van Rensselaer,
 who died.

He m^r married in the Presbyterian Ch. at Albany.
 He died in Boston Oct 1 1728, the year of his wife's death.
 and he lies buried in the vault of the beautiful little Church of
 Livingston, which he built upon the Manor.
 The vault is under the Church.

Col

Philip Livingston² & Catharine Van Rugh³
 2nd Lord of the Manor, San Peter² Johannes¹
 Son Robt 1st Lord

Born Albany N.Y. July 9 1686
 in Albany N.Y. Sep 19 1707
 a New York City Feb. 4 1749
 aged 63

Died Albany N.Y. Nov. 10 1690
 in Albany N.Y. Sep. 19 1707
 a Feb. 20 1756
 aged 66

From the record as I read it, this Philip the 2nd Lord, was a notable gentleman of the family. He was a man of education and refinement and eminently a man of peace. His life was much more peaceful than that of his vigorous father, the First Lord, or of that of his son Robert the 3rd Lord.

He had three mansions, and kept them all up in great magnificence. One at New York City, and the Manor House at Dutchmont and also one at Albany N.Y. At the time of his death in N.Y. one funeral with much ceremony and considerable expense, to which reference is often made, was conducted at N.Y. City and a second funeral ceremony at the Manor. "During the latter part of his life, he entertained with great magnificence at his three residences." He was the Founder of the Chair of Theology at Yale College.

In 1709 we find him, a merchant in New York City.

The same year he was a Member of the Assembly from the City and County of Albany.

Was Alderman of New York 1707 to 1711.

After his marriage he studied law, and was admitted as a member of the N.Y. Bar Dec 31 1719. I had many legal papers in his handwriting, and signed by him, and which were acquired many years ago.

In 1720, he was appointed one of the Commissioners for the management of Indian Affairs, and a few months later he succeeded his father as Secretary of that Board.

Philip Livingston 2nd Co. - Page 2

This office, Secretary of Indian Affairs, he held from 1721 to 1749. He was a Member of the Legislative Council 1725 to 1749, when he died.

He was at Albany Sep. 19 1707. Catharine Van Brugh, then seventeen years of age, was the only child of Peter Van Brugh Mayor of Albany in 1699 - She was a grand daughter of Anneke Jans.

In 1737 he was appointed a Commissioner to settle the Boundary between Massachusetts and New Hampshire, and was President, and presided over the Commission.

In 1740, he was again appointed Commissioner to settle the Boundary between Massachusetts and Rhode Island, in which occasion Hutchinson, says, "he had great influence."

He had a remarkable family.

Of these the most notable was his eldest son, Robert, the third Lord of the Manor.

The second son was Peter Van Brugh Livingston, a notable Patriot - His son Philip, was a signer of the Declaration of Independence - The youngest son William, was the poet, author, and in the Revolution and was Governor of N. J. His daughter Sarah, m. Lord Stirling, Major Gen. in the Revolution.

Andrew Philip Livingston & Catharina Van Rugh
 and Lord of the Manor.

Robert b Dec 16 1708 d Nov 27 1790 m 1st Mar 20 1731
 Maria b June 3 1711 d May 30 1765 dau Walter Thong
 and Sara Van Danc m 2nd N.Y. Dutch Church
 Sep. 27 1766 Gertrude b Dec 1 1714 dau Kellian Van
 Rensselaer & Maria Van Cortlandt then married
 man Adonijah Schuyler

Peter Van Rugh b Albany Nov. 3 1710 died young
 " " " " " 20 1712 d 1793 m N.Y. Dutch Ch

Mary b Dec 16 1721 d Sep 27 1767 dau Jas Alexander
 and Maria Pratt
 m 2nd New Ricketts. Peter's wife's home was on Princess St

John b Albany Apr 11 1714 d 1788 m Dec 3 1742
 Catharine b Dec 3 1724 d 1804 dau Abraham de
 Ruyter and Margareta Van Cortlandt

Philip b Albany Jan 15 1716 d York Pa June 12 1778 m Apr 14 1740
 Christiana b Dec 30 1718 d June 29 1801 dau Wisk Ten
 Broeck and Margaret Cuyler - Philip was Merchant in N.Y.
 New York Const Congress 1774, 76, & 77. Signer of the Declaration
 of Independence.

Henry b Albany Apr 5 1719 d Jamaica N. Indies Feb. 1772
 Sarah " " May 7 1721 buried in Albany Church Oct 24 1722.

Gov. William b Nov 8 1723 d July 25 1790 m 1745 Susanna bap
 N.Y. June 19 1723 d July 17 1789 dau Philip French and
 Susanna Brockschole - William was Gov. N.Y. 1776-9.
 Pres and Author. Genl. in Rev. Army. Non signer of the
 Constitution of the U.S.

Sarah b Albany Nov 7 1725 d Mar 1 1805 m Mar 1 1748 William
 b Dec. 29 1725 d Albany Jan 15 1783 Son James Alexander
 and Maria Pratt - He is better known as Lord Stirling
 & was Major General in the Revolution.

Alida b Albany July 18 1728 d Feb. 1790.
 m 1st N.Y. Dutch. Feb 26 1750 Henry Son Hans Hansen &
 Sara Cuyler of Harlem.
 m 2nd N.Y. Feb 26 1766 Martin b Mar 17 1706 d Nov. 1797
 Son Nicholas Hoffman & Jannetje Crispell

Catharine b Albany Apr 15 1733 d Sep.
 m Apr 12 1759 John b Sep 22 1721 d Aug 15 1764
 Son John Lawrence & Patience Sackett
 John Lawrence Jr was Alderman N.Y.

Coe. Robert Livingston³ 3rd Lord & Maria Thong²
 Son Philip² 2nd Lord Robert¹ 1st Lord dau Walter¹

Born Albany N.Y. Dec 16 1708
 in New York City Mar 20 1731
 d Nov. 27 1790
 aged 82

Born N.Y. City June 3 1711
 " " Mar 20 1731
 d May 30 1765
 aged 54

The Third Lord of the Manor, lived in more troublous times than his predecessor, and his attention and energies were more given to holding on to what he had, than to adding to his lauded possessions. At the breaking out of the Revolution, he was by, too old to take an active part himself, but his eldest son Coe Peter R. was "in it", from the days of the Sons of Liberty. This was also true of Walter, who held many offices, and of Coe Henry of the Revolutionary Army.

His younger brothers were an important factor, as a family. Philip was a signer of the Declaration of Independence, and William, was the Governor of New Jersey, not to speak of Peter Van Rugh.

His not very intention to make an extended sketch of his life, that is in print, in my library.

He takes his military title from his rank in the local militia.

He was Member of the Assembly for the Manor 1737 1758.

His New York City home was situated on Broad Street

See also these days of him "New York 1902 P 697" "Co Robert Livingston J.
 1708-1790 Capt. Militia Dutchess Co - Served in France, and Port William
 Henry - Member Provincial Assembly - Third Lord of the Manor"

Born N.Y. in N.Y. City Sep 27 1766 Gertrude Van Rensselaer b Oct 1
 dau Niliou Van Rensselaer and Maria Van
 Courtlandt, by whom he had no children - She was then widow
 of Adrijah Schuyler. Niliou was b d 1674 Son Jeremias Van R
 who m 1662 Maria dau Elloff Van Courtlandt. Jeremias was Son
 Niliou Van R 18th Patroon & who d 1646

Frieden of Robert Livingston 3rd Lord & Maria Hong

Catharine Albany NY Aug 4 1732 d Nov. 25 1732
Philip New York City Feb. 9 1733/4 d unmarried Apr. 3 1756
Sarah " Apr 23 1735 d Sep 4 1745

Peter Robert b Apr 27 1737 d Nov. 15 1794
m June 6 1758 Margaret Livingston b July 4 1738
d July 31 1809 aged 71 dau Jas Livingston of NY
son Robt the nephew. She d at Hudson NY.

Maria b Oct 29 1738 d Mar 6 1821 m Oct 21 1759
James Duane b Feb 6 1733 d Sept 11 1797 son Anthony.
Lawyer Member Cong Congress 1774 to 1784 Mayor NY 1784 to 1790
US District Judge for NY 1790.

Walter b Nov 27 1740 d May 14 1797 m 1769 Cornelia bap
July 26 1746 d 1822 dau Peter Schuyler
and Gertrude Schuyler
Walter was Member Prov. Congress 1775 Member Assembly 1777, 8, 9.
Speaker 1778 1779 Member Continental Congress 1784 - Commr US Treas 1785
US District Court, in Columbia County.

Robert Cambridge, so called to distinguish him from the many Roberts,
and because he was a graduate from Cambridge, England.
b Dec 26 1742 d Aug 23 1794 m Nov. 22 1778 Alice b Feb 25 1751
dau John Swift & Magdalen Hollock.

Catharine b Dec 22 1744 d May 1832 m 1766 John b 1738
d Feb 24 1798 son Gm Patterson.

Sarah b Feb 16 1745 d May 11 1749

Alida b Dec 15 1747 d Sep 1791 m Valentine Gardiner

Margaret b Feb 16 1749 d June 12 1749 married Albany June 14

John b NY Feb 21 1750 d Albany NY Oct 24 1822
m 1st May 11 1775 Mary Ann bap NY Jan 31 1759 d Apr
7 1795 dau Jacob Le Roy & Cornelia Rutgers
" m^{2d} Nov 3 1795 Catharine b Sep 16 1751 d Dec 8 1813
dau Jor Mrs Livingston & Susan French, then widow
Matthew Ridley

Hudrick (or Henry) b NY Jan 8 1752 d unmarried at
Johnston, Livingston Manor, May 26 1823.

Col

Peter Robert Livingston⁴
 Son Col³ John Philip² Com¹ (Col¹ Lord

Margaret Livingston³
 da² Jas¹ Adm¹ & the nephew

Born New York City. age 27 1737.
 in New York City June 6 1758
 a Livingston manor Nov. 15 1794
 age 57

Baptized July 2 1738
 in New York City July 6 1758
 at Hudson N.Y. July 31 1809
 age 71.

of this active statesman and politician, and military leader, a deal could be written, and I presume some day a historian will write his life, yet I feel my scanty notes will hardly enable me to even outline the important part he took in the stirring events of his times.

In speaking of him it is always necessary to attach the military prefix to his name to distinguish him from his nephew (in law) of the same name, who was his namesake. I refer to Peter R. Livingston who became one of the Lieut. Governors of New York and an important man after the Colonel's career was closed, but who never had any progeny.

While my great, great, grandfather, was always called Col, his military career was not nearly so important as his civil life, or his statesmanship - The only representation of him I ever saw is a reproduction of the portrait owned by his descendant, Lord Ford Livingston of St. Paul, which represents him as a handsome, dashing man of say 30, in military attire, his uniform and hat tinged of high colors and the whole effect striking - I speak of the reproduction, as I am able to add one to this sketch, but I should correct my statement, as I have seen the original oil portrait, hanging upon the walls of the handsome home in St. Paul.

I cannot find that Col Peter R. had any military record at the front in the Revolutionary War - He was at that time, very busy with his legislative duties, and could not be spared to leave them, and when Burgoyne brought the front of the war close to Albany, Col Peter R.'s regiment, being the 10th Regt of N.Y. regulars, was led and commanded by his brother, Henry, afterwards Genl

He became Colonel of this 10th Regiment Oct 20 1775, and was its commanding officer till he resigned Sep 21 1780. During these five years, he must have often commanded his Regiment at home even though he could not accompany it to the battle line - Apparently his resignation came as a protest in consequence of the placing of one of the much younger officers, I think it was Adolphus Van Rensselaer, in a high military rank, to the disparagement of others, himself among the number. Each one of his lineal ancestors in this Country, were duly commissioned officers - I should be glad to own Col Peter R's Commission, and his sword, but I do not know who owns them, or if they exist - I have a number of original letters from him on business matters, social affairs, and religious happenings, which give quite a glimpse into his life, doings, and thought.

He was the son of the Third Lord of the manor, and would have been the Fourth Lord, had there been a 4th Lord - To his credit however, let it be said, much as he might have desired this honor, and there is no question he did desire to succeed in this line, he did all he could by personal effort in political leadership, and in Statecraft, to bring about in consequence of the new conditions resulting from the readjustment after the Revolution, to do away with all Manorial privileges - In other words he helped to legislate himself out of this preferment.

He was educated at Princeton College, and a graduate of that institution. I suppose he went there because he was a Presbyterian, and in after life he adhered to the denomination all through his career, and we find him owning, for years, as was the custom, the same pew in the old First Church of New York City, It was No 85. He engaged in mercantile pursuits in New York City, and was an active Merchant, and importer, for many years. As a New York merchant, we find him signing a petition on Nov 16 1762, showing him at that time, to be owner of the armed sloop "Harming Sally", 6 guns. Cal. of MSS 2737 On page 745 same book, he appears as part owner of the Saratoga Patent.

Col Peter R. page 3

He served in the Provincial Assembly of the Colony of New York as Representative of the Manor of Rensselaerswyck from 1764, to its dissolution by the Governor in 1769, when he retired in favor of his uncle Philip the Elder, a graceful act! He was again elected, taking his seat Feb. 21. 1774, and served to its final dissolution in 1776. At this period he took a prominent part in the deliberations. On Feb 21 1775, during the final session, he offered the resolution thanking the Merchants of N.Y. for their conduct in refusing to receive imported goods, and for their adherence to the Association recommended by the Grand Continental Congress - This resolution was of course defeated by the Tory majority, but it showed that Peter R. had the courage of his convictions. He was the last Representative of the Manor in the N.Y. Assembly, for on the downfall of British rule in the Colonies, the feudal privileges conferred by these manorial patents, was completely abolished.

He served in the Provincial Congress of the Colony of N.Y. Apr 20 1775 to 1777, and also in the Convention of the State of N.Y. as that body was called after the Declaration of Independence. He was elected President of this Congress Sep 26 1776, and was in 1777. In addition he was Chairman of the Committee of Safety in 1775 - One of the hereditary - Patriotic Societies in consequence of this service, which gave him the powers of a Colonial Governor, calls him the last Colonial Gov. of N.Y. and so lists him. He was Member of the Assembly in 1780 and 1781.

He would be a fine claim on the part of his descendants, in many of the Patriotic Societies. *East Hill Book 1902 So Col. Wm says of him, P 696, "Militia 1763 Assembly, 1761 et seq"*

In the Census of 1790, his household is stated as, 4 males over 16, 1 female under 16. - 5 females and 13 slaves.

Mr Harold Wilson of Clermont, Columbia Co. N.Y. has the writing desk of Mahogany, which belonged to, and was used by, Col Peter R.

He married at New York City, Aug 6 1758, when just 21 and when his wife was almost 20. Margaret Livingston daughter of a prominent merchant and politician of New York City, James Livingston, a descendant of Robt Livingston of the name, "the other branch of the Livingstons". So the writer comes from both the Livingston lines, the "manorial line" and from all three of its Lords, and also from the refugee line of which New Yorkers seem to be so proud. Margaret Livingston as shown by her portrait was a fine looking woman, and was an able helpmeet to her husband. They were both ambitious, and started to build, when he expected to be the 4th Lord, an ambitious house, called the "Hermitage", on the manor property, which was to be a credit to his expected standing, but though they lived in a part of it, the building was never completed and it stands to day, as a monument to disappointed hopes. The spacious and large dining saloon, is a suggestion of the plans they had in mind for liberal entertaining. The only scrap of writing I have in the hand of Margaret Livingston, is her signature, small and neat. I think I should have liked to have known her. She lived to be 71, and died when her grand daughter, Mary Augusta, my grandmother, was nine years old. Col Peter R. & his wife, who survived him and lived as his widow for fifteen years, had a family of eleven children, seven of whom lived to be married.

The Old Sugar House situated on Liberty St near the old Dutch Church and which became the City Prison of the Revolutionary War was the property of Col Peter R. Livingston.

Children of Col Peter R & Margaret Livingston

Robert Thong b Apr 4 1759 d Dec 20 1813 in Nov. 15 1787
Margaret dau John Livingston & Catharine de Peyster
inherited the old Manor House, and later built the new one
had an only child as Alexander Coft

Mary b Oct 19 1761 d July 11 1775

James Smith b July 29 1764 d Oct 20 1765

Peter William b May 9 1767 d Feb 11 1826 in Nov. 13 1793
Elizabeth dau Jacob William Beckman and
Mary Knyskinck.

Margaret b June 3, 1768 d Jan 21 1802 in Dec 20 1795 at
age 17 1/2 John de Peyster son Volkerb Peter Dorew
and Anna de Peyster

James Smith b May 17 1769 d Jan 11 1839 in Ware Price
his signature was East of the Blue Store, the property occupied
by his two daughters
The latter owns the original Port Livingston (1st Lord) Reg file 7/1893

Moncrieffe b Dec 2 1770 d Dec 22 1853
in 1st 1790 Frances Coverb, dau Eliza, Abraham,
Isaac, Lucas Smith, Francis Jansen.
Frances was b June 12 1772 & d May 19 1814
in 2nd Catharine dau Saml. Thorn

Walter Tryon b Jan 24 1772 d Sep 24 1827
in 1st Eliza Platner
2nd July 29 1798 Elizabeth nee Kinstry
Built the 1st 1/2 mile house & later lived in the Ben Beecroft house, at Summit.

John Lafitte b Dec 9 1773 d Apr 25 1776

William Smith b Nov 4 1779 d Jan 4 1795

Mary Thong b July 25 1783 d Jan 3 1821
"a sweet willowy girl, who nearly always dressed
in white"
in 1st Albany NY May 2 1805, Alexander eldest son

Mrs Wilson b Oct 24 1783 d Aug 15 1805.
in 2nd George Crawford of Hudson NY, July 23 1808
He in Oct 27 1821 as his 2nd wife Eliza B
second dau of Walter Tryon Livingston b June 8 1794
d Sep 8 1836 - He in as his 3rd wife Maria dau
of David Van Ness of Rutchow Co
Last of all, he died also, Oct 29 1841.

Major
 (Monriell Livingston⁵
 Son of Peter³, of the Manor,
 Son of Peter², of the Manor.
 Son of Peter¹, of the Manor.
 Born New York City
 Dec 1st 1770
 in Livingston Manor
 1790
 d. " " 1853
 aged 83.

Frances Over⁶
 dau. of Peter⁵, of the Manor,
 dau. of Peter⁴, of the Manor,
 dau. of Peter³, of the Manor,
 dau. of Peter², of the Manor,
 dau. of Peter¹, of the Manor.

Born Livingston Manor June 12 1772
 m. " " 1790
 d. " " May 19 1814
 aged 42

As I write this short sketch of this venerable ancestor, I am not sitting in the high, (former), leather cushioned, swivel office chair, which for many years was a part of the furniture in "his office", which was in his house, in Livingston Manor, yet it might be possible for I own this identical chair, and though over a hundred years old, it is still in fine order - The leather on the seat and back is nearly as good as when the chair came from Howard - When it was given to me, it was in several pieces, and had for years, lain in the garret of the Fabrick in Plattsburgh, Brooklyn - It only needed to be refurbished, fitted together, and brought to our home in Highland Park, Illinois, to form a valued addition to family furniture, and hereditary heirlooms, and to find a place in the large billiard room on the third floor, overlooking and about 125 feet above, Lake Michigan. This was perhaps about 1903 or 1904.

The chair which I have now given to our dear daughter Elizabeth Livingston (Elizabeth) Childs, was one which my mother, Frances Steele, and her first cousin Mrs. Panny Livingston Parley, well remembered, and had for them both, many youthful associations. It always was placed before his sitting, business desk, and when entertaining callers, he swung around on the swivel to face his visitors - As Major Monriell was a tall man, of over six feet, and of commanding figure, the chair which was especially made for him, was, and is yet, uncomfortably high for a medium sized man like myself of 5'8" only - Yet the chair has many family associations, and consequently I have always valued it, and I hope those who come after me, may have the same regard for it.

The Major in his latter days, say in 1840, when he was 73 and was mother a girl of say 13, used greatly to enjoy the pleasure of having his long hair, which he wore in a queue, combed by his favorite grandchild, my mother, and often fell asleep during the process - To reach his head, it was necessary for my mother, who was only 5'2", to stand upon a foot stool placed at the back of the round leather chair back, but she often spoke, as did Mrs. Parley, of the mutual pleasure of the attention.

Moncrief Livingston was born in New York City, and baptized in the First Presbyterian Church there, Dec 2, 1770. His name comes from Moncrieffe, a ranking officer of the British Army who had married Maria, or Mary, Livingston, a sister of the mother, Margaret Livingston who married Col. Peter Robert Livingston, and who were the parents of our major Moncrief, the subject of this sketch. At the stirring times of the Revolutionary war, he was but a boy, but he must have been constantly in the atmosphere of excitement, as his father was a Colonel in the Army, and of the frequent largely recruited from the manor and immediate vicinity, and was also constantly in public life - Indeed so much so that his duties as a Statesman largely overshadowed his military career, as it occupied practically all his time. But Moncrief grew to manhood, and assumed military duty and rose to the rank of Major, by which title he was always known - He served in the War of 1812, his headquarters in the Quartermaster's Department, and I do not find that he went to the front - An elaborate series of documents appears on the subsequent pages of this sketch, showing his military record, and rise in rank. Recent from him forced therefore entitle one to membership in the Society of the War of 1812. He was a man of commanding figure, and in his latter years, his remarkable vitality kept him in active life, nearly to the close of his 83 years of life. In fact, he retained everyone of his fourteen children. His long flowing white hair, when not braided, made him a notable and venerable figure on Livingston manor.

The only time I ever visited the manor, except perhaps as an infant with my mother, was when accompanied by my dear wife, we stayed over night with our Cousin, Mrs. Mary E. Nelson, (now Harold Nelson), who was kind enough to drive us about, and point out the places of the greatest interest to us - The old manor house, which was the home of Moncrief Livingston, was particularly interesting - It was here that my grandparents Miss Steele and Mary Augusta Livingston, the beautiful daughter of the Major, were married, and it is said to have been the last marriage at the manor house - The house is situated on the crest of a slowly rising knoll, and surrounded by stately trees, and winding roads, and

overlooking a wonderful beautiful rural region - The Manor at the time of the First Lord, comprised 160,000 acres, and fronted the Hudson River for about 12 miles, and ran back Easterly to the Massachusetts State line - It represented small towns, rolling meadows with brooks and creeks running through them to the Hudson River, and heavily wooded sections of large hard wood trees.

It must have been by the dint of hard labor, that this section of country was subdued by the then, far from modern farm machinery, and made the attractive rural region, that it now is.

I remember my mother one time, in telling me of her childhood, and of her recollections of her mother's brothers and sisters, spoke of the eldest son of Major Moncrief, who was, as Robert P. - "He was a dandy, aristocratic sort of a man, who deemed himself a gentleman", and above work, on one occasion when all hands were called to go into the wintering harvest fields, he was sitting in ease, upon the broad veranda overlooking the fields sloping away on all sides, - he was bidden to join, when he rejoined, "I will for I am that most support one gentleman".

He was a bachelor, and a pretty figure on his horse, leading, as Colonel of the militia, consequently much sought, but he never married.

Major Moncrief, and his son, William Alexander, have the honor of starting the Express business of this Country, which has grown to such tremendous proportions.

They began by carrying, in a small way, but at regular periods, money and small packages, up and down the Hudson River between Albany and New York; at first, upon their own persons - This grew to be the beginning of this carrying trade - Later it was called the "Herington and Mayo Express".

His son William Alexander Herington, named after his maternal, Lord Stirling of the Revolution, was always spoken of as a most charming and noble man, but who died prematurely early, without ever having had any children. His wife, "Aunt Louisa", I well remember - She was considered one of the beautiful belles of New York, and even as a mature widow, in her invalid chair, in St. Catharines, Canada, where I went especially to see her as a young man, she made a great impression upon me, on account of her grace and stately bearing, and even in a rolling chair, crippled with rheumatism in several joints, she had a charming manner, and stately presence -

She left a charming memory, and expressed a great admiration for my talented mother, "Aunt Louisa", was grateful, to me.

Moncrief Livingston received one quarter of the landed estate of his father, Col Peter R., by inheritance - I well remember having pointed out to me, across the valley, a white house under graceful and tall elms, where upon one spot of this estate, he had builded a home for the father in law, Misha Covert. The Census of 1790, accounts to him a household in Wateroliot town, of "two males over 16, two females and one slave" I mean to the Major. This slave who of course when slavery was abolished in New York was free, was "Bouley", an antiq, tall, negro, who loved the family, and was an important part of it - Bouley used often to give my mother a ride upon his shoulders, when she was a little child. He lived to a great age, and died; when we lived there, in Farmington Conn. One of my mother's regrets was, that she did not know of his presence there, or of his last days of weakness, that she might have been of some comfort to the old family servant. The only learned of identity, when a notice was published of his death.

Major Moncrief entered politics, and was elected to represent his district in the N.Y. State Assembly from 1803 to 1806, and again in 1808 and 1809. He held the office of Justice of the Peace, and in 1810 was Sheriff of Columbia County. He held the position of Col of Militia. Southern N.Y. Genealogies Page 1312 & 13

He was a great walker, perhaps that is one reason why he retained his strength - Not long before his death, at the age of 83, he took a long tramp.

There were several small churches in Livingston Manor, which later were disbanded, and whose records were apparently lost - Some of these churches had no regular pastors, but services were held in them, occasionally. I never have been able to find the marriage record, not only of the Major, but that of two of his brothers, and I presume the records of these churches where in 1790, he married, I assume, his first wife, were never to be found.

a deed is recorded at Hudson N.Y. Mar 16 1811, between Moncrief Livingston and Panny his wife, of the Town of Livingston in the County of Columbia and State of New York, on the one part, to Jeremiah H. Strong of the other part. When my cousin Leggie Livingston Melis, Sister of Crawford Livingston of St Paul, both children of Crawford Livingston & 1811 Son Major Moncrief - desired to join the Colonial Dames of N.Y. by right of descent from both the Pitts Lds, see Colo Dames Yearbook 1901 N.Y.

Major Moncrief L. Page 5

she applied to me for proof of this marriage, and under the circumstances, as above detailed, I had to prove to this deed, to show the relationship, and which proved satisfactory to that Society.

The Major was twice married, but thirteen out of his fourteen children were by his first wife; among them twins, and it is not fair to assume that when she died at the age of 42, it was of red age.

His first wife, Frances Covert born June 12 1772 & May 19 1814, was the dau of Elisha Covert and Larina March, and was of French frequent extraction - The Coverts had largely intermarried with the Dutch, and "Aunt Vinny" as Larina Covert was called, spoke broken English to her death. Frances Covert's span of life was just half of that of her husband, and many of her children did not live to maturity; my own grandmother, Mary Augusta Livingston, born when her mother was 28, was delicate in health, and died herself at 39, of consumption, when my mother was only 12.

Moncrief Livingston married 2nd Catharine Thorn, dau of Samuel Thorn, and Sister of the wife of Lieut. Gen. Peter R. Livingston of Brunswick, a nephew and namesake of Col. Peter R. By this wife he only had one child, a boy, who died as a youth. Catharine Thorn had a Sister Cornelia, a maiden of mature age, and also a brother Col. Herman Thorn, a large & stately man. Both the brother and Sister, lived with the Major and his second wife.

Fredrick W. Flecker

To return, Moncrief Livingston first mentioned above, while in possession of the property known as "Livingston's Manor," owned the land extending for more than two miles in all directions from his residence, according to a map or survey made in 1784.

At the age of 80 years, he declared himself "young, yet," and walked four miles to cast his vote. This was in 1847. He died a few years ago, full of years, and honored and beloved by all his acquaintances and relatives. Several of his portraits are still in existence, and his venerable appearance is fresh in the remembrance of the author.

1418 3466
1458 3506

1419 3467
1459 3507

Roeloff Jaenen

Anneke Jans
da. Hofst. Hofst. & Annetje Kock

Born about

1600

Her will dated Jan 29 1663.

died in New York

1637

So much of fact and fiction has been written in prose and verse, as to this couple, that it seems almost futile to add anything of interest or value.

Let me simply content myself with making a mere record of a very few items, and of the lineal pedigree, for in the mythical times, when the great fortune is divided, which in my humble opinion will not be while the earth remains, which now is suggested by the sky scrapers, and Trinity Church N.Y., resting on the 62 acre farm, owned in their lifetimes by the couple, you see from the double number, that any descendants will be entitled to a double portion, as I have shown them in two separate and distinct lines.

Roeloff Jaenen came to Rensselaerswyck in 1630 - He was a farmer - Removed to New Amsterdam in 1636, and was granted a tract of land 62 acres in extent running along the Hudson River. This is the property which has so long been in litigation, as to its title, for details, see volume upon volume of legal procedure.

He died in 1637, leaving a wife and five children.

What was the ancestry of Anneke Jans, ^{which, from what I have stated, I need not pretend to authoritatively know -} The subject is most interesting, however. She was ^{born} about 1638, Domine Everardus Bogardus, the first clergyman of New Amsterdam, by whom she had 4 sons. I own an interesting tracing of her will of Jan 29 1663, the year of her death, which is written in Dutch. Her sister Annetje Jans, ne Jansz Lookermans No 730, and a direct ancestor in another line - Lookermans was the richest merchant of his day.

182

183

Jacobus Kierstede³ &
Son Dr. Haus² Dr. Haus¹

Del. N.Y. City all. 14 1673
License June 11 1703
The Dutch R. " June 14 1703
Intentions published before 1712.

Elizabeth Lawrence³
Wife Capt. Wm² Thomas¹

Del. N.Y. City May 27 1681
" " June 14 1703
" " Nov. 20 1760
" " aged 79

I have been able to ascertain but little as to this couple. Jacobus, the Dutch for our English name, James, was of the family in the third generation in this County, of the celebrated early physicians of New York - Dr. Haus Kierstede succeeded by his son, Dr. Haus Kierstede². He kept their stock of medicines and drugs, in a small corner drug store in lower New York, now almost under the elevated R.R. ds. near Hauser's square. The remarkable thing in connection with this drug store site, is the fact that up to say five years ago, when the writer visited the store and its proprietor, it had been continuously used as a drug store, since the arrival of Dr. Haus¹, who was the first educated physician of New York - Hence it was the oldest drug store in N.Y.

Jacobus Kierstede, was the third son of his father Dr. Haus², and seems to have been a merchant trading between N.Y. and the West Indies - as near as I can find out, on one of his trips, not many years after his marriage, he was at sea - I have not been able to find the record of his child of this marriage. at his baptism in the Reformed Dutch Church of New York Dec 30, 1708, the sponsors were, Jacobus Kip & Cornelia Suyer, & N.Y. Hist. Soc. Jan 1881 P 39

The child was
marriage (Maria or Mary, born all 2 Sep Apr 5 1704
witnessed at baptism Jacobus Kip & Cornelia Suyer
Married May 18 1723, James Livingston² & his wife Margaretta
1701, son of Livingston Jr. the nephew, & his wife Margaretta
Chapman.

And here ends the Kierstede line.
a deed dated Southampton N.Y. Nov 19 1694 made by Benjamin Cooper & wife Eleanor was witnessed by Jacobus Kierstede N.Y. Gen. App. 1723 P 107 - another deed dated Feb 12 1695 was also witnessed by Jacobus Kierstede
at the baptism of Jacobus Kierstede the father Apr 14 1697 the sponsors were Hendrick Van de Water & Blandina Kierstede
at the baptism of the first two children of Jas. Livingston & Mary Kierstede, both named Robt., & baptized in 1724 & 1726, Elizabeth Lawrence Kierstede, in the latter case called "widow", was a sponsor

434
178

435
179.

Walter Thong
Born in N.Y. City, born date Dec 16 1704
died " 1724

Sarah Van Dam³
dau. of Rip² Nicholas
Dep. Oct 31 1686
in N.Y. City Oct 16 1704
d. " before 1720

Whether Walter Thong, often spelled Tong, was an original immigrant, or not, as far as I know, no one knows, up to date (1918) - He was a prominent merchant of New York City and his name appears on the list of free merchants in N.Y. in 1701. On that same list appears also the name of Benjamin Thong, supposed to be his brother - It would seem probable that in some way Walter was related to, or connected with, the Tongue family of New London Conn, but how, at present, no one seems to know. Walter was a leader in the military affairs of his time, was an importing merchant, largely connected with N.Y. shipping interests, closely associated in business, and otherwise, with his father in law the last Dutch Governor of New York, for Rip Van Dam, was a man trusted with the management of Estates and trust funds. Yet, the record he has left behind him seems to throw no light as to his antecedents. Perhaps some day we may know more, yet for thirty years I have been trying to learn more than I am now making a record of. In 1704, with Richard Millett, Walter was appointed to take charge of the funeral, and the estate, of Matthew King, a late member of the Council. From 1707 to 1711, he served as Alderman of the South Ward in New York City.

In 1709 we find him petitioning for convoys for his vessels bound for the West Indies - This is a suggestion of the dangers an importing and exporting merchant ran, in those days when piracy was a business, and a menace.

In 1719, he petitions for letters of administration on the estate of Thomas Darrough, late merchant of New York.

Walter Thong Page 2

As to his military titles

Lord's Hall, Car Rock 1902 P 784 says he was
"Lieut. Col. Militia, 3rd Co., in 1710. Lieutenant Queens Co Militia"
This adds him to the list of claimants for membership in that Society
Valentine's History tells us he was "admitted" to same in 1701.

Car Rock Colonial Dances view for 1898
notes him as being June 26 1710. died Aug 5 1710

Genealogical charts in the possession of the family show that Walter
Thong was a grandson of Sir Nicholas Thong of Long Castle, Trimstace, Kent, Eng
Left W. State Historical Vol. 1 P 434 Walter Thong Esq. Lieut. Westmoreland Regt. Militia
June 26 1710. One of Commissioners sent Aug 5 1710 to the Gov. of Jamaica
Walter Thong, Esq.

His wife Sarah Van Dam was one of the daughters of the celebrated
Dutch Governor of New York, Rijk Van Dam but died in her early
womanhood, before 1720 so that she could have hardly reached
the age of 34 - She left four children - Her husband died not
as was the custom, marrying again, and died himself in 1724
While a widower, he made his will Feb 17 1720

which was proved Nov. 2 1724
In it, he mentions his children listed below, with bequests as stated,
and makes "his father in law Rijk Van Dam, and my friend Jos. Robinson,
Executors, & I give them 50 L each for their care and trouble"
The balance of his estate was to be divided among his four children,
and to be paid to them when of age.

Children of Walter Thong & Sarah Van Dam

Isaac

He was born May 14 1727 Richard Hansen
Is his son, Isaac, he bequeaths in his will "the dresser
belonging to my late wife, her mother"

Wm. Thong

in Dutch Maria, born 1711 on June 3 - Detention's marriage May
18 1731 on May 20 1731 Robert Livingston 3rd Dec 16 1708 3rd Lord of the Manor
son Philip 1st Lord, Robert 1st Lord - Robert 2nd 27 1790. Mary d. May 30 1765.
He received by her father's will the "Great Silver Pauld"

Thomas

eldest son, by the operation of his father's will, he received the house
and lot in Gold Street, and land at North Amherst N. J.
Wm. Thong at Albany, # 140, P 319, Anthony Rutgers of 27 City Aug 2 1746, Legation
Wm. Cornelius & among children, Catharine, wife Abraham Hyslop, she had
first husband Wm. Thong. Does this name his wife?

Rijk

in Catharina Van Noort
He received by his father's will all lands in Woodbridge, N. J.

Governor.

Rip Van Dam²
son Nicholas¹Born Albany N.Y. 1660
in New York City Ep 14 1684
at Albany N.Y. June 10 1749
Age 89Sarah Van der Spiegel²
dau Cadet Laurens¹Baptized N.Y. City Dec 16 1663
" " Dutch Ep. 14 1684

Rip Van Dam was an important figure in the early history of Colonial New York - He stoutly stood for the rights of the common people, and though roundly abused by his opponents, he won out. He was the last Dutch Colonial Governor of New York.

Born in Albany N.Y. then called Beaverwyck, the son of a Puritan and trader there, Nicholas Van Dam and Maria Bords in Dutch. As a young man, he was brought to trading at an early age - He early became a merchant in the West India trade and owned his own ships - In 1686, then only 26 years old, and two years after his marriage, he made a voyage to Jamaica, in command of the ship Catherine - This was his own vessel, and in subsequent years, he often commanded her in person, on the frequent trips from N.Y. to the West India Islands. He was also a ship builder. In 1690 he was one of the most prominent merchants in N.Y.

He had removed to New York in 1684, and made it his home. He soon entered politics. He was elected Alderman of the North Ward in 1693, 4, & 5. Another account says of him "He was a prominent and venerable figure in early political history of New Amsterdam" He entered the Assembly in 1699, was appointed a member of the Council, and continued in that office from 1702 to 1732, thirty years. On July 1 1731 he was senior member and President of the Council and was Governor of the Province from that date to Aug 1 1732.

111
Another authority puts it "he was Governor of N.Y. from the death of
Gov. Montgomerie to the arrival of Gov. Cosby, viz Aug. 1, 1731 to
Aug. 1, 1732," right of his position as Senior Member of the King's
Council.

"He secured the dismissal from the Council of the offending members,
and was appointed to that body himself as leader of the
opposition in June 1702 and serving till he became Governor in
1731." In Jan 1736, Rep Van Dam preferred charges against
Gov. Cosby, and succeeded in securing his removal, though
before the charges had been served, Cosby had died.
Another account of him says, "he was the successful leader
of the party devoted to the interests of popular rights and
freedom."

He was a member of the King's Council during the administrations
of Governors Pemberton, Hunter, Burnett, Montgomerie & Cosby.
Much is said of him in Valentines "Manual of N.Y."
and at the time of his death the late Gov. Moore of the
Genl Library N.Y., the historian, was accumulating data
from which to write a life of this sturdy old patriot, to
use his expression.

"He was emphatically hated all through his long and busy life."

He was also Indian Commissioner in 1706

In real estate matters he was one of the Proprietors of Nine
Partners, in Dutchess Co. N.Y.

Was Master in Chancery 1711 1720

Registered Colo Dames N.Y. for 1701 Says of him
Rep Van Dam 1660-1739 Act^d Gov. N.Y. as Pres Council 1731
Member Gov Council 1702-1735 Commr Indian affairs 1706
Master in Chancery 1711 1720

He would be a most desirable claim for membership in St.
Nicholas Co. Holland Co. Co's Dames. Here of Colo. Gov.
and many others

His marriage in the old Dutch Church N.Y. Sep 14 1684, to
Sarah Van der Biezel, the daughter of a wealthy baker of N.Y.
and its first official street cleaner, was thus described
"the occasion being one of the notable events of the period."

Though he had a large family; 15 children - at his great age,
for he lived to be 89, he had outlived all but six of them!

Children of Gov Rijk Van Dam & Sarah Van der Spiegel
 as baptised in the Reformed Dutch Church of N.Y.

Maria bap July 15 1685 died young

Sarah " Oct 31 1686 d 1720 m license dated Oct 16 1704.
 first Walter Hong who d 1724.

Nicholas " Nov. 4 1688

Maria " Nov 16 1690 this is the child he calls in his will, "my
 undutiful daughter"

m 1st
 2nd

Anthony Lynch he was made Freeman N.Y. in 1708.
 Nicholas Purcell

Catharine " Nov 27 1692 died young

Rijk " Oct 7 1694 m Sep 18 1719 Judith Bayard " Van Amsteland"

He died before his father

Margaretta " Nov 10 1695

Lawrence " May 16 1697, dated for Lawrence,

Abora " Jan 22 1699

Richard " Aug 11 1700

m Mar 1 1724 Amelia Beckman

Provis

Jacob " Feb. 22 1702

Rachel " " " "

Isaac " Jan 9 1704 d Dec 10 1749 - a Merchant - He was the last
 surviving son of Gov Rijk at date his, Isaac's, death.

Elizabeth " Feb. 3 1706 m 1st June 2 1731 John Dybrauts
 who was drowned in a storm, in N.Y. Harbor

m 2nd as second wife Jacobus Kerstede son Lucas Kerstede

and Rachel dau Jacob Rijk

Elizabeth d 1769.

as her baptism, Walter Hong 20 178. was her grandfather

Catharina " Sep 28 1707.

Sketch of Joubert Lookermans' & Ariantze Jans'

Born 1603
in Holland "on Tuesday" Feb 26 1641
at New York City, in the fall of 1670
aged 67

Joubert Lookermans was not only the wealthiest merchant of his day, but he was the richest man of his period. There have been a number of biographical notices written of him, which are far more complete and interesting than this short sketch, and to them, if interested, the reader can easily refer.

He was the original emigrant in our line of descent, and was one of a large family of children who together came from Holland. He was born at Amstelveen one of the towns in the Netherlands, & came to New Amsterdam in April 1633. He left Holland with Director General Pieter Van Briller, in the ship Southwester, which captured on the way over the St. Martin a Spanish Chavrel, and to the latter vessel he was transferred.

Reaching New Amsterdam he entered the employ of the West India Company, as a clerk, but soon after became a merchant on his own account.

In 1640, he went back to the old country, and was married at Amsterdam Feb 26 1641, and one account satisfies itself by informing us that it was Tuesday, as stated above. He returned to New Amsterdam Nov 29 1641, and throwing himself into business life, soon became a leading and prosperous merchant.

He entered politics, and was one of the "Nine Men" 1647. 1649 and 1650. He was "Schepere", an office corresponding to the modern Alderman, 1657 & 1660 - Orphan Master on Sep 10 1663. Indian Interpreter in 1658.

He entered into Military life and on June 13 1670 was Lieut of a Company of Foot in New York. When Younger and when he had less judgment, viz: on the night of Feb 27 1643, he and Martin Adriaensen led a party who surprised, attacked, and killed 30 Indians.

Children of Jansen Lookermans & Marietje Jans

Marietje b Nov 3. 1641, on the voyage over from Holland
in 1664 Bartholomae Bayard, a nephew of Gov Peter
Stuyvesant.

Jannetje b Sep 23 1643, "Jan." in Feb 12 1667 Dr. Hans Kierstede^r
(Son Dr. Haus '1) bap Sep 21 1644
It is often said we have here a detailed record of the
date of birth - here we have the time of birth.

He m 2nd Marietje Jans, said to be sister of Anneke Jans.
He was her third husband, as she had previously married
Jansen Jansen, and Wijk Cornelisen Van Nieuwelee.

By her he had one child only,

Jacob
who settled in Maryland, & became a planter there

428
172

429
173

115

Pirate

Jonathan Rumsey & Joanna Van Corlear²

dan. son. Beuoni Van Corlear

Born & married at London

in 1st Regt. N. Albany Nov 17 1707
at Et 16 1722

Born Albany N.Y. May 1 1687
in 1st Regt. " " Nov 17 1707

Of the Rumsey family, it has been difficult to learn much that is interesting or definite - Most of the meager information here noted is gleaned from Beuoni's Early Letters of Albany. Jonathan Rumsey, sometimes spelled Rumble, was the original emigrant - He came from London England - He was perhaps born there, but all the affiliations of the family in this country with the Dutch element, would suggest that he was also of that persuasion.

He was a witness June 27 1711, to the will of Margrieta Van Belectenborst Schuyler, the writer's ancestress in another line. or least, that is the date of the Probate of the will, which is found in N.Y. Mills No 1641.

He is also witness to the will dated Aug 5 1709, with Elizabeth Van Corlear who is the writer's ancestress in another line, & is No 347, of Henry Cole of Middletown, Monmouth Co N.J. who was a cordwainer. See N.Y. Mills No 410 P. 46.

The marriage of the parents is "registered" at Albany Oct 31 1708. Jonathan Rumsey j. m. born at London Eng. & Joanna Corlear j. m. born & living at Albany, in Nov 7 1707. by Rev John Barclay. Rev John Barclay was Pastor of the Dutch Reformed Ch. Albany. Report of State Historian Vol. 2 P. 453. In master Roll of Richard Regaldesty's Co. Grenadiers, from Oct 25 to Dec 31 1713, in file private Jonathan Rumsey

As a matter of record, let me make note of such people of this small family, and of this general period, and which are as yet, misplaced.

Elizabeth Rumsey in Dec 31 1768 as his wife Petrus Van Benthuyzen

Amatie " " Aug 26 1773 Isaac Jaenen (Hudson) they had 6 children 6 sons & 6 daughters

John " " Aug 28 1784 Rachel Minerssee - Report Br. Benjo Maria had Benjamin Oct 2 1785 Maria Dec 18 1787

Maria " " Feb 22 1767 Dutch Ch. Albany Jooren Van Schaick

Benjamin " " Benjamin Rumsey sponsors Mar 3 1772 for Maria dau Petrus & Elizabeth Van Benthuyzen Benjamin, from Beuoni's Albany, Aug 20 1767 was a private in the Militia Co of Captain Regent Van Frank's Co. Report of State Historian Vol. 2 P. 809.

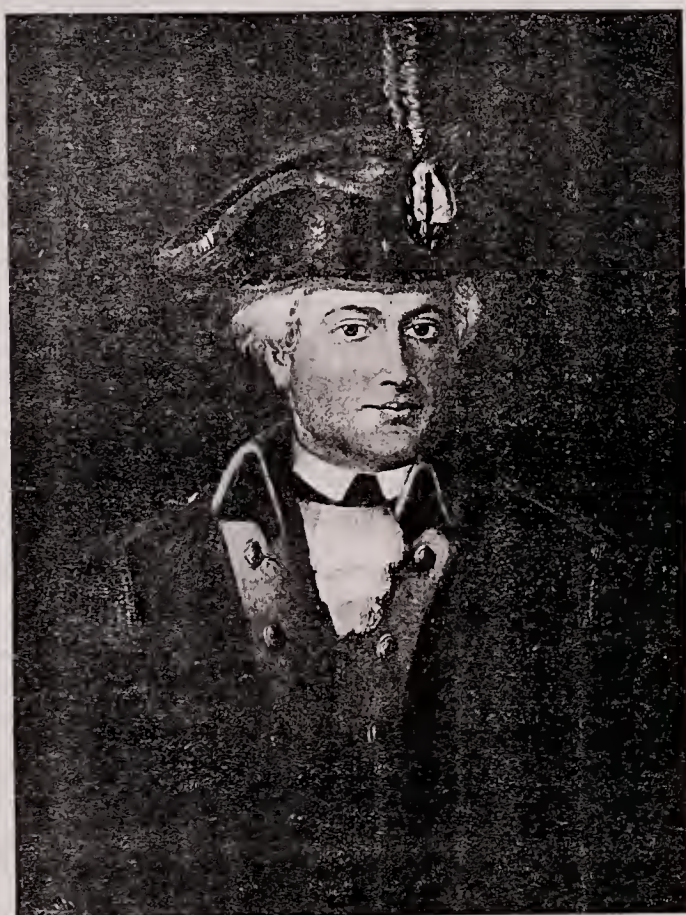
Here is an item which is very suggestive:
 In the published Somerset (Eng) Parish Registers, appears Vol 4 P 152
 Ewell Parish, Robert Ramsey and Alice Piers 29 May 1597.

André Jonathan Ramsey & Johanna Van Corlaar

Elizabeth at Ruteb Albany in Dec 22 1730 Johannes Quackebos box lot 28
 1710, son Adrien Quackebosch & Catharine Van Schaick
 They had Johanna bap Aug 30 1730 witnesses Gog & Debora Van Schaick
 Adriaan " Nov 17 1734
 Catharina " Dec 26 1735 witnesses Benjamin Rossmelie & Elizabeth Quackebos
 Elizabeth " Sep 10 1738 witnesses Benjamin Rossmelie & Elizabeth Quackebos
 Joosien " May 29 1744 witnesses Benjamin Rossmelie & Elizabeth Quackebos

Robert bap Albany N.Y. Oct 30 1709 where the names of the parents
 are stated as Ramsey and V. Corlaar
 He m and had a family
 He was elected Sep 29 1734 Constable of the Second Ward
 of Albany. Munse's Manual Vol 10 P 50

Wm Adrien Quackebos, above, was son Pieter Quackebos & wife
 He m Jan 18 1699 Catharine dau Japant Van Schaick & Elizabeth Van der Poel
 June 9 1729 at Ruteb Alida, of Soc & Mary Goevey, the witnesses were Japken Van
 Reusselaer & Elizabeth Ramsey



COLONEL PETER R. LIVINGSTON
ELDEST SURVIVING SON OF THE 3RD LORD OF THE MANOR
BORN 1737. DIED 1793

From the original portrait in the possession of Crawford Livingston, Esq., of St. Paul, Minn.

Children of Moncrief Livingston, 14 in number.

Margaret b Nov 25 1791 died early
 as Robert Thong " b 25 1793 died unmarried. called "Co Rob."
 Peter Robert " Aug 25 1795 d Sep. 7 1795
 Caroline " Jan 9 1797 m Peter Astrander b d in N.Y.
 Prius " " " " 1817 Jane Ears of Hudson N.Y. b d
 Henry " " " " b d Hudson, Nov 14 1819 He was b May 7 1797
 Ann Carolina " June 1 1799 d unmarried b d Aug 25 1799 at Rensselaer d
 deposited in family vault July 25 1837.
 Mary Augusta " Dec 19 1800 d Albany N.Y. Mar 11 1839 in Livingston Manor
 May 15 1826 Oliver Steele b Aug 16 1800 d Hartford Conn
 May 16 1861 son Daniel Pinckney b d Jan 23 1861 d
 Mary Augusta was buried in the Albany Rural Cemetery
 and wife, Oliver Steele was laid by her side.
 Rensselaer " Aug 20 1803 d Dec 22 1853 same day as his father,
 in Aug 25 1804 Rachel Petrie b Oct 31 1803 d Mar 17 1889 b d in O.
 son Christian Petrie & Mary Pindar. He was father of Mary
 Livingston Bailey, & of Amelia August.
 William Alexander b Feb 17 1805 d Nov. 19 1860
 in Sep 17 1844 Sarah Louisa Jones b Aug 16 1817 d St. Catharines
 Canada Feb 25 1899, dau Ademar Jones, & Anna Burr, no issue.
 She was a most beautiful woman - This was my "Aunt
 Louisa", whom I used to see in St. Catharines. She was
 buried in Greenwood Cemetery Brooklyn N.Y.

Moncrief b Jan 5 1807 m Lucinda Potts

Peter Francis b May 14 1809 m Jan 23 1837 Sarah Bingham of N.Y.

Crawford b Feb 22 1811 d Nov 5 1845 m May 27 1833 Caroline C
 Chapman of Albany - Father of Crawford Livingston, and
 Miss Livingston, wife of St. Paul.
 Still remembers Caroline Chapman Livingston, whom I met as St. Paul's niece

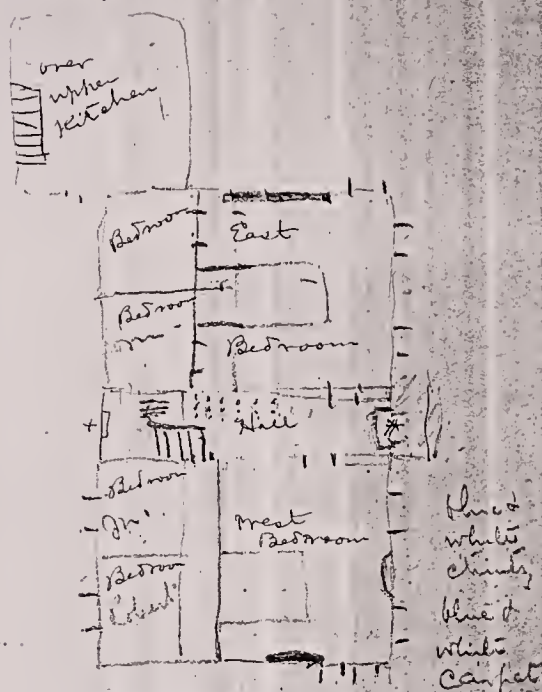
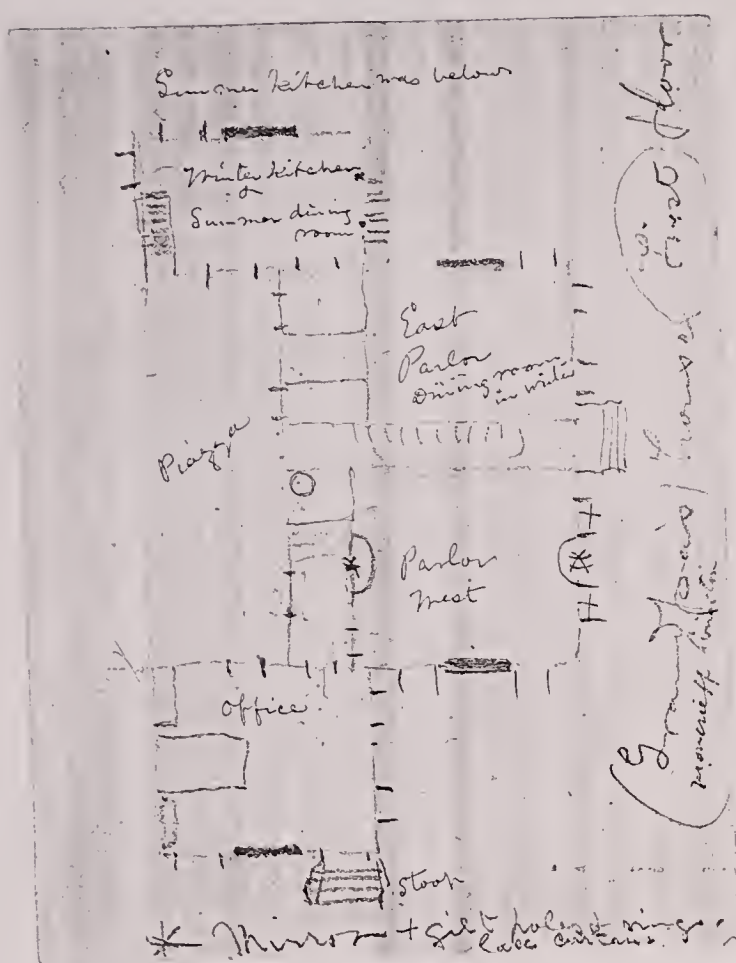
Frances b Sep 13 1813 m Sep 6 1836 Rensselaer W. Hill of Cedar
 Hill Albany Co N.Y. He born Aug 6 1811, son Mrs. Hill & May (mother) Hill.

by his wife Catharine Horn

Hudson Horn b Sep 29 1829 b d Christ. Epis. Ch. Hudson N.Y. on
 Jan 3 1831. He at the age of about 8 or 9.

121

Recollections of my mother's, Frances Mary Steele, childhood, as made by her, being the plan of Major Francis Livingston's manor house at Clermont, on Livingston Manor, N.Y.



* old jeans.
Second floor of Grandfather's house
Livingston coat of arms - a hutchman

Dutch Names.

ULSTER has some queerly-named localities. Among others we note "Kryppelbush," "Glodtklypt," "Lopeloh," "Pang Yang," and "Vly."—*Rondout Freeman*.

Hold on there, neighbor. Suppose we say some of them: *Kryppelbush*, *Ghlatklypt*, *Lopeloh*. Isn't that better?—*Kingston Press*.

It is a pity that such fantastic blunders as the above should find their way into respectable newspapers, and go before the public to mislead young and uninformed readers. Dutch names, both of persons and places, are usually simple and significant, and not at all queer. The Dutch language is a model of simplicity and regularity, in the formation of words. The spoken language, what little we have left of it in this country, at the present day, as well as the spelling of proper names, has become greatly corrupted. But the stupidity evinced in the above quotations, is without parallel. The words given as queer names are very queer indeed. They are neither Dutch nor English, nor of any language. They are the result of a blundering attempt to represent Dutch pronunciations according to English spelling and accent. The first two are perversions of genuine Dutch words. The others are not Dutch at all.

The correct spelling of the two Dutch words is as follows: "Kreupelbosch," signifying a hush or thicket. The place in Ulster County, of that name, is usually called "Jagt Kreupelbosch," signifying "hunting thicket or woods." The other word is correctly spelled "Gladdeklip," signifying "smooth rock."

"Vly" is generally supposed to be a Dutch word, but it is not. It may be a corruption of the Dutch "Valley," which has the same meaning as the English word. The Dutch "Vlieg," (a fly,) or "Vliet," (a river,) cannot claim paternity for it.

The word "Rondout," of which many whimsical derivations are given, is a genuine Dutch word, having dropped only a single letter. "Rondhout" is the Dutch, and signifies, literally, "roundwood," but, in a freer sense, "mast, yards, shipping." Our touchy neighbors have a better Dutch name than ourselves, though they do not seem proud to acknowledge it.

"Wiltwyek" is a bad spelling of the two Dutch words, "Wild" and "Wyk," which may signify an Indian refuge, or simply a wild place.

"Kykuyt" means "Look Out;" "Plattekil" is "Flat Creek;" "Dwerskil" is "a cross creek." The original of "Kyeerike" is "Keyzerryk," and means "Empire," or country of an Emperor.

The vowel sounds in the Dutch are nearly all different from the English. The sound of *a* is short broad; *ea*, long broad; *e*, like short *a*; *ee*, like *a* long; *o* has the sound of short *u* in English; *oo*, has the long sound. The sounds of *eu* and *uy* cannot be represented in English. At the present day *ui* is frequently used instead of *uy* and *ei* instead of *ey*.

Some of the consonants have also different sounds; *j* has the sound of *y* in English; *g* has almost the sound of *h*.

While on this subject, it may be interesting to refer to some names of persons: "Acker-man" is a corrupted spelling. It may be "Achterman," a slow, tardy man; "Achterman," a venerable, esteemed man; or "Akker-man," a field man. "Bogart" is properly "Boogaard," and means orchard. "Bruyn" is pure Dutch, and means Brown. "De Wit" is "the white," and "De Witte," "the white one." "Hardenhergh" is a misspelling of "Herder-berg," "herdsman's or shepherd's hill," or "Herter-herg," "deer hill." "Hoorn-heck" means literally, "horn hook." "Mid-dagh" should drop the final "h," and means "mid-day." "Hoogchoom" is the correct spelling of "Hogehoom," and means "high tree." "Overhagh" should be "over-pagt" or "pacht"—both these terminations mean farm, and the whole word "manager of farm." "Oosterhout" should be "Oosthout," and means "east wood." "Krom" is the correct spelling of "Krum" and "Crum," and means "crooked." "Newkerk" is shortened from "Nieuwekerk"—new church. "Rosakrans" should be "Rooskranz," and means "a garland of roses." "Keyser" is properly spelled "Keyzer," and means Emperor—same as Latin *Cesar*, German *Kaiser*, and Russian *Czar*. "Rosa" should be "Roosje." "Schuyler" is correct, and means skulker or shelter-

er. "Schoonmaker" ought to be spelled "Schoonmaaker," and means "one who cleans." The Dutch for shoemaker is "shoemaker."

The syllable "Van" means "of," and standing before a proper name, signifies of the place or object named—as "Van Vliet," of the river; "Van Steeneberg," of stony hill. "Wynkoop" has preserved its identity, and means "something to drink on a bargain—hot money to be spent for drink." "Wyakooper" is wine merchant; "Wynkuyp" is wine tub.

Of haptisual names, the following are a few examples, with their English equivalents: Aart—Arnold; Anna, Anneke, Antje—Ann; Barent—Bernard; Belitje—Isabella; Botje—Betty; Christoffel—Christopher; Diederik, Dierryk—Theodore or Richard; Eva—Eve; Frans—Francis; Filips or Flip—Philip; Gerrit—Gerard; Gysbert—Gilbert; Geertruyd, Geertje and Trytje—Gertrude; Grietje—Margaret; Haus—Jack; Huygen—Hugh; Joris—George; Jannetje—Jane; Kornelis—Cornelius; Roelof—Ralph; Teewes—Matthew; Teunis—Anthony; Tye—Mathias; Katryne and Tryntje—Catharine; Wouter—Walter.

DUTCHMAN.

3430 Prairie Avenue,

Chicago, January 2d, 1907.

Mr. Frederick Morgan Steele.

Dear Mr. Steele:

This afternoon I searched records a little and would like to know if the following named Mr. Moncrief Livingston, is your ancestor?

New York State Council of Appointment, Vol. 1, P. 125.

Columbia County - Year 1787.

In Lieutenant Colonel Commandant Henry Livingston's regiment, Moncrief Livingston, ensign, Vice John Lasher promoted.

New York State Council of Appointment, Vol. 1, P. 263.

Columbia County, - Year 1793.

In Lieutenant Colonel Henry Livingston's regiment, Moncrief Livingston, Lieutenant.

New York State Council of Appointment Vol. 1, P. 283.

Columbia County - Year 1794.

In Lieutenant Colonel Samuel Ten Broeck's regiment, Moncrief Livingston, Captain Light Infantry, Vice Jno Shaver, promoted.

New York State Council of Appointment, Vol. 1, P. 568.

Columbia County - Year 1801.

In Lieutenant Colonel Commandant Samuel

Centrals

Major Moncrief Livingston
b 1770 in Mass 1812:

[Page 568 Council of Appointment continued]
 Ten Broeck's regiment In Captain Livingston's
 Company, Andrieu J. Haern, ensign, vice
 James G. Gardner, resigned.

New York State Council of Appointment Vol. I. P. 908.
 Columbia County - Year 1807.

Regiment lately commanded by Samuel
 Ten Broeck, esquire: Robert T. Livingston,
 Lieutenant Colonel vice Ten Broeck, promoted.
 John Shaver, first major, vice R. T. Livingston
 promoted, Moncrief Livingston, second major
 vice J. Shaver promoted. Cyrus Capron
 Captain, vice M. Livingston, promoted.

N.Y. State
 Council of Appointment, Vol. II. P. 1305.
 Columbia County, Year 1812.

Light Infantry - Cyrus Capron, second
 major, vice Livingston appointed
 Sheriff

New York State Council of Appointment, Vol. III. P. 2351.
 Columbia County Year 1822 [This is too late to Count for 1812]

Fiftieth regiment of Infantry Leonard W.
 Ten Broeck, major, vice Elting promoted,
 Peter R. Livingston Quartermaster;
 Robert R. Livingston, paymaster
 Augustus Wackerhagen Chaplain

Accidentals
 Major Moncrief Livingston
 b 1770 in March 1812.

It seems to me these dates and kinds of service accord well with your impressions of traditions.

Mr. Moncrief Livingston might have been some older than the date of his baptism and even if not he was old enough at 17 years to be made "Ensign" - It seems that his father might have been too old to be the same Mr. Peter R. Livingston who was made Quarter Master in 1822. - But yet if he was only twenty years old or so when when Mr. Moncrief Livingston was Baptized he might have been the Quarter Master in 1822. - These things can all be proven I think by the New York State Papers - but before I look any more I would like your opinion. Another reason why I thought this was the Mr. Moncrief Livingston - He was from Columbia County - The period we count for service is from 1784 to 1813 inclusive. This given name is so far from common I trust we have the right man. You are the best Judge.

With thanks for your good wishes for Mr. Purmort and myself I am
Very truly, L. W. Purmort.

Credentials
Major Moncrief Livingston
b 1770 in Nov of 1812:

3430 Prairie Avenue, Feb. 8th, 1907.

Mr. Frederick M. Steele,

Dear Mr. Steele:

The reason I send you these notes of Mr. Moncrief Livingston's promotion again is because I have added the proofs that he was in same regiment continually. This afternoon I shall be at the Newberry Library and expect to find other references of service, if I do will send them to you tonight. ~~but these~~ but these enclosed are sufficient. I think you ought to be proud of such an ancestor. We hope you will send your daughter's paper at once. We are soon to have a social meeting at the Woman's Club rooms and would like to count her as a member before then.

Besides I would like to give her number 60. but if her paper does not come soon I must give that one to one whose dues and paper I already have but must have a little more ceremony before she is a real member — Your daughter was admitted Dec. 1. so that paper does not need the ceremony again. Please to make the check for dues to Miss Geneva Armstrong, Treasurer. She was pleased with your message of remembrance. She praised Mrs. Steele your daughter and yourself greatly — said you were an excellent Sunday School Superintendent.

Of course it will take a little time for your daughter's "Change of Roll" ^{which I make} to go to N. Y. and the General Co. return — You only make one paper and the Illinois register keeps that — ^{The society is quite interesting I trust your} daughter will enjoy it. Truly, L. M. Parmore

Cedentials

Major Moncrief Livingston
b 1770 in Mass 1812:

Probably Mr. Samuel W. Steele was more or less in service with the 1st Div. of New York City during war of 1812, by (Gurnsey) P. 100
 On June 13th (1812) Brig. Gen. Bloomfield arrived in New York City from his home in New Jersey to take command of the defenses of the City and harbor of New York

New York City during war of 1812 P. 101. (1812)

By General orders dated June 18th, the detached militia of the state of New York were formed in two divisions of from two to three regiments. The second division covered the territory on the east side of the Hudson River and included the counties of Orange Rockland and Ulster. This division was composed of the first second and eight brigades of detached militia. The other part of the state was covered by the first division.

Major Moncrief Livingston doubtless was with his regt. in the first division as his ^{Genl} Samuel Ten Broeck's Brigade must have then been in service. L.M.P.

Centrals

Major Moncrief Livingston
 b 1770 in Mar of 1812.

1.
New York State Council of Appointment, Vol. I. Page 98.
Columbia County, Year 1786.

Henry Livingston Lieutenant Colonel Commandant, No. 1.
Samuel Ten Broeck, Major No. 1. Robert T. Livingston
Major.

New York State Council of Appointment, Vol. I. Page 125.
Columbia County, Year 1787.

In Lieutenant Colonel Henry Livingston's Regiment
Moncrief Livingston Ensign, Vice John Lasher, promoted.

New York State Council of Appointment, Vol. I. Page 263.
Columbia County, Year 1793.

In Lieutenant Colonel Commandant Henry Livingston's
Regiment, Moncrief Livingston Lieutenant.

New York State Council of Appointment, Page 279, Vol. I.
Columbia County Year 1793.

Samuel Ten Broeck, Lieutenant Colonel
Commandant, Vice Henry Livingston promoted
Robert T. Livingston, First Major Vice Ten Broeck.

New York State Council of Appointment, Vol. I. Page 283.
Columbia County, Year 1794.

In Lieutenant Colonel Commandant Samuel Ten Broeck's
Regiment John Shaver, Second Major, Vice Robt. J.
Livingston, promoted, Thomas Broadhead, Surgeon, Vice
Dr. Bainz, deceased.

Moncrief Livingston, Captain Light Infantry,
Vice J. no. Shaver promoted.

Centrals

Major Moncrief Livingston
b 1770 in Nov of 1812.

2.

New York State Council of Appointment, Vol. I. P.P. 341, 342.
 Samuel Ten Broeck's Regiment was in Henry
 Livingston's Brigade.

New York State Council of Appointment, Vol. I. P. 568.
 Columbia County, Year 1801.

Lieutenant Colonel Commandant Samuel Ten Broeck's
 Regiment, in Captain M. Livingston's Company:
 Andrew J. Haver, Ensign, Vice James C. Gardner,
 resigned.

New York State Council of Appointment, Vol. I. Page 862.
 Columbia County, Year 1806.

In the Brigade of Militia in the County of Columbia,
 Samuel Ten Broeck Brigadier General, Vice (Henry)
 Livingston, resigned.

New York State Council of Appointment, Vol. I. P. 908
 Columbia County, Year 1807.

Regiment lately commanded by Samuel
 Ten Broeck, require, Robert T. Livingston Lieutenant
 Colonel, Vice S. Ten Broeck promoted. John Shaver
 First Major, Vice R. T. Livingston, promoted. Moncrief
 Livingston Second Major, Vice J. Shaver promoted.
 Cyrus Capron Captain Vice M. Livingston promoted.

N.Y. Council of Appointment Vol. II Page 1305.
 Columbia County, Year 1812.

Lieutenant Robert T. Livingston's Regiment
 Light Infantry Cyrus Capron, Vice Livingston appointed
 Sheriff; Eliza Holly, Captain, Vice Capron
 promoted.

Centrals

Major Moncrief Livingston
 b 1770 in Nov. 1812.

Annual Report of New York State Historian, Vol. 1. P. 140.
That the fourth Regiment of Artillery be commanded
by Lieut. Col. Stephen Thorn, and consist of two
Battalions. The first composed of the Brigade Artillery
companies at present attached to (Henry) Livingston's
and (Jacob R.) Van Rensselaer's Brigades of Infantry
Headquarters,

Albany, March 27th, 1808.

Signed By order of his Excellency, the
Commander in Chief.

Sol. V. Rensselaer, Adj. Genl

Annual Report of New York State Historian, Vol. 1. P. 643.
Commanders of the Northern Brigades, Adjutant Genl
Office, New York, 20th May, 1812.

To Major Genl Benjmin Moores, Plattsburgh (Clinton Co.),

In answer to your letter of the 25th ultimo, which
I received this morning, I have the honor to inform you
that to the third division of Infantry, under your command,
the following brigades and brigadier Generals are
attached — ~~Tenoungtham~~ The 12th Commanded by
Samuel Ten Broeck of Clermont, Columbia Co.

Signed by Wm Paulding Jun. Adj. Genl

Annual Report of New York State Historian, Vol. 1. P. 625.

The 12th Brigade of Infantry is commanded by Samuel Ten Broeck.

Annual Report of New York State Historian, Vol. 1. P. 610. — Oct. 14th 1811.

Brigadier Genl Ten Broeck has furnished the respective returns
in time. Signed Wm Paulding Jun. Adj. Genl

Annual Report of New York State Historian, Vol. 1. P. 612.

Brigadier Genl Ten Broeck. returns transmitted to
Department

Centrals

Major Maurice Livingston
b 1770 in Nov. 1812.

4.

Moncrief Livingston, served in New York State Militia in one Regiment with different commanders — on account of their promotion — namely — Lieutenant-Colonel Henry Livingston — Lieutenant-Colonel Samuel Ten Broeck — Lieutenant-Colonel Robert T. Livingston — as these gentlemen were promoted Moncrief Livingston was also promoted served as Ensign 1787; promoted Lieutenant 1793; promoted Second Major 1807. Served as Major until he was appointed Sheriff some time in 1812.

(References New York State Council of Appointment, Vol. I. Pages 125, 263, 283, 568, 908 and in Vol. II. Page 1305.)

The Regiment of which Moncrief Livingston was a member belonged to the Brigade commanded by Brigadier Genl. (Henry) Livingston and Brigadier Genl. (Samuel) Ten Broeck (in succession) is mentioned a number of times as being in service.

(References — Annual Report of New York State Historian, Vol. I. P. 140 also Vol. I. Pages 643, 610. & 612.)

By General Order dated June 18th, (1812) the detached Militia of the State of New York was formed in two divisions — The second division covered the territory on the east side of the Hudson River. The other part of the State was covered by the first division (Ref. New York City ^{during} War of 1812, P. 101.)

Centrals

Major Moncrief Livingston
b 1770 in New York 1812.

Military Papers of Daniel D. Tompkins, P. 608.
Preparing for War.

The Governor's General orders to determine the exact condition of the militia

Adjutant General's Office, City of New York.
12 March, 1812.

Military Papers of Daniel D. Tompkins P.P. 624, & 625.
Assignments to Command organization of the militia into Brigades with the names of Brigade and regimental Commanders, (Circular Letter)
Adjutant General's office, City of New York
13th April, 1812.

Sir, in pursuance of the authority reposed in me by law, I have determined by lot the numbers of the several Brigades, and regiments of Infantry, and Cavalry in the State; and have now the honour of communicating to you the result.

[Among those chosen] The 12th Brigade of Infantry, & Commanded by Samuel Ten Broeck.

Military Papers of Daniel D. Tompkins, P. 610.

[Given] the names of Brigadiers who have furnished their respective returns in time
[Among them] Ten Broeck.

Military Papers of Daniel D. Tompkins, Pages 628, & 625.
(Given the list in Circular Letter) Dated Adjutant General's Office, New York, 13 April, 1812.

To the 12th Brigade of Infantry, the following regiments are attached. [Among them] The 15th, Commanded by R. F. Livingston. [I am confident that should be T. instead of F. (It was a circular letter) and is the Regiment to which Maurice Livingston belonged. - He certainly belonged to some regiment in the 12th Brigade com. by Genl. S. Ten Broeck]

Centrals

Major Maurice Livingston
b 1770 in Nov of 1812.

Military Papers of Daniel D. Tompkins. Vol. I, P.P. 147, 148
(Governor of New York 1807-1817)

Governor Lewis, orders out a Brigade for review.

Headquarters, Albany, 9th August, 1806.

--- The Commander in Chief feels himself justified in ordering, and accordingly does order, that Brigadier General Samuel Ten Broeck cause the whole of Brigade with the Horse and Artillery attached thereto to Assemble for review and inspection at some central point of the County of Columbia, on the second day of September, next, and that he adopt the necessary measures for that Purpose. By order of his Excellency.

Military Papers of Daniel D. Tompkins, Pages 203, 204.

Headquarters, Albany 15th Nov. 1808.

The President of the United States, by virtue of An Act "authorising a detachment from the Militia of the United States" passed the 30th day of March 1808, has required the Commander in Chief of this State to detach fourteen thousand three hundred and eighty nine of the Militia thereof and to organize the same into Companies, Battalions, Regiments and divisions. The above quota is therefore apportioned amongst and is without delay to be detached from the several divisions as follows amongst them (P. 204) Third Division of Infantry General (Samuel) Ten Broeck's Brigade, Columbia County.

The preceding article proves that ^{General} Samuel Ten Broeck's Brigade belonged to the Detached Militia - which was divided after wards into two divisions for protection of State according to the article from New York City during War of 1812 P. 101 L. m. P.

Centrals

Major Moncrief Livingston
b 1770 in Nov. 1812.

In the Military Papers of Governor Daniel D. Tompkins the 12th Brigade of Infantry commanded by General Samuel Ten Broeck to which was attached the Regiment of which Major Moncrief Livingston was a member, is mentioned several times as being in service.

For instance in the Organization of the Detachment of Militia, by Order of the President of the United States, issued at Headquarters, Albany 15th, Nov. 1808. The name of this Brigade (to which Moncrief Livingston's regt belonged) and its Commander occur.

Mentioned on pages 203 & 204.

Also mentioned on pages 147 & 148 - 610,

624 & 625, 628 & 629 and as late as 1812 Year.

Dear Mr. Stille:

This proof of Major Moncrief Livingston's service is better than many give for better! and is fully sufficient, I am very glad.

Truly,
L. W. Parmort.

February 9th, 1907.

Historian Chicago Letter
"Daughters of 1812"

Cedentials
Major Moncrief Livingston
b 1770 in Nov of 1812.

Children of Johannes Pieteren Van Brugh
all born in New York, and baptized in the A.D. Church.

Helena bap Aug 4 1659 died young
Helena " July 28 1660 m Lewis DeKay

Anna " Sep 10 1662 " Andries Gravensaat

Catrina " Apr 19 1665 " May 1689 Hendrick Van Rensselaer
the Patroon, b 1667 d 1740, grandson of the
first patroon Killian, son Jeremiah & Maria Van Cortlandt.

* Pieter " July 14 1666 d July 18 1740 m in N.Y. City Nov. 2 1688
Anna Wyler dau Hendrick Wyler & Anna Kalswies

Johannes " m Margarita Perosh

Maria " Feb 20 1673 m Stephen Richards

846

354

867

355

Albany

Peter Van Brugh L²
 son of Johannes

Anna Huyler²
 daughter of Major Hendrick

Sept 14 1666

Nov. 2 1688

Albany N.Y. Aug 18 1740
 aged 74.

in New York City Nov. 2 1688

This important man, in the civil and military history of New York, made his home in Albany, and his homestead was on property formerly belonging to his father in law Major Hendrick Huyler - In 1701, this tract situated on the South side of State St. and the 5th or 6th St. of South Pearl St. - "It was a corner house with blockadoes in the rear"

He was a Member of the General Assembly 1705 to 1708, 1713 and 1714 and 1727

He was Commissioner of Indian Affairs 1700 to 1706, 1710, 1712, 1713, 1714, 1715, 1719, 1724, 1726, 1728 and 1732. This at that period of the history of New York, was a very important office.

He was Mayor of Albany 1699, 1700, 1721 and 1723

He was Captain of Provincial Troops in 1710.

He was Captain of Fort Mifflin 1715 to 1722. He was later Colonel of the 1st Albany Regiment for 1804 P. 7th

He was Elder of the old Dutch Church in Albany, and buried in it, two days after his death (Aug 18), on Aug 20 1740

A fine name to live to, for membership in many Societies.

Colo James Van Rook 1901, Say of Phineas "Peter Van Rook 1666-1740
 Mayor Albany Province N.Y. 1699 1721 1722 Member Assembly 1705 to 1707 1713 to 1715 1727
 Commissioner Indian Affairs 1706 to 1734. Captain Albany County Troops 1710"

They had but one child, and she a daughter

Catherine in N.Y. City Nov. 10 1689 and Oct 20 1756
 in Albany N.Y. Feb 19 1707, Philip Livingston 2nd Lord
 of the Manor & Feb 9 1686 and Oct 4 1749 Son
 of the Livingston 1st Lord & Alice Behuyler

1732
708

1733¹²⁵
709.

Captain

Johannes Pieterse Van Burch' + Catharina Jans, Rodenburg.
Born Harlem Holland 1624
in New York City, Mar 29 1658
a age 75
Catharina Rodloff Jansen.
Dan Rodloff Jansen + Annecke Jans.

Captain Johannes, the son, as his name indicates, of Peter, 201416
Van Burch in the old Country of Holland, was of the early
merchants and traders, operating in New Amsterdam and
Beaverwyck, and between these Cities.

He was a Burgher in New Amsterdam in 1673 + 1674, and as
such Burghmaster he forms a desirable claim for the
membership of a lineal female descendant, in the Society of
Colonial Dames, or on the part of a male descendant in
the Holland Society, or Society of Colonial Wars.

The part book of the latter Society for 1902 1790, says of him,
"Corporal Blue Blasco - Burgher of 1652 + 1653 of New
Amsterdam - President of the Bench 1662 - Provincial Surveyor
to Amsterdam Holland 1664. - Burghmaster 1673 + 1674 - Captain
New Orange 1673 + 1674"

The exact dates of his Burghmastership were, Aug 17 1673 and
Aug 11 1674 - He was Schepens, an office corresponding to
that of Alderman of the present day, 1655 1656 1657 and 1661 -
In 1662 he was President of the same, or Mayor
Provincial Agent to Holland in 1663 + 1664 - Captain in the
Burgher Corps of N. Provincial troops in 1673.

They lived in New York City, on the West side of Canal St
between Nassau and William Streets.

His wife was Katherine (Catharina) dau Rodloff Jansen and
the celebrated Annecke Jans, she had an 1st husband
Rodenburg Vice Director of Suracoa, and as his widow, she
was in New York City, Mar 29 1658, for her second husband
John, the son of Peter, Van Burch, sometimes spelled Van Brugge.
The match for Catharina, was Tryntje.

1734
710

Major Hendrick Cuyler¹

Son Isebrant Cuyler of Holland
B. Hasselt, Holland, 1637.
M. about 1660.
D. Albany, N.Y. before May 1, 1690.
Aged 54

1735
711

and

Anna Shepmoes²

Daughter John Janse Shepmoes
Bap. in Dutch Church, New York,
Feb. 16, 1642.
M. about 1660.
D. 1703.
Aged 61.

This name is also spelled Coeyler and Coyler.

The subject of this sketch was one of my original Dutch emigrant ancestors who came to Beaverwyck, now Albany, N.Y., in the year 1664, then aged twenty seven, from Maesterlandt, Holland. He was probably born in Amsterdam and his brother, Reynier, was living there in 1675. He was the progenitor of a large family and most of the New York Cuylers, and the descendants who removed to other parts of the Country, come from this couple, who were of the early Dutch settlers of Albany. The most noted of his descendants with whom I have come in contact, was the late Rev. Dr. Theodore Ledyard Cuyler of New York who was very fond of speaking of his early and respectable origin, as coming from one of the leading Dutch families of his State.

By trade this man was a tailor. He lived in 1680 "near ye fort". To be specific, his house was on the South Side of State Street, West of Pearl Street. After his death this lot passed into the possession of his son-in-law Pieter Van Brugh. A patent of lands was accorded him in Schenectady above Hoffman's Ferry.

He was a military man, and held office as Lieutenant, Captain, and Major. Commissioned Lieutenant Oct. 14, 1685, Captain DePeyster's Co. As Major he had command of all companies of foot in the city and county of New York in the French and Indian War. His Commission is dated Dec. 16th, 1689. (See Year Book Colonial Wars 1902, p. 611) At this period he was Major of the Albany troop. (See Colonial War Year Book 1894, p. 85.) He was also a Justice of the Peace for the town and county of Albany.

In 1689, the Colonists headed by several of the leading Dutch citizens, deprived Lieutenant Governor Nicholson of the authority of his office, on account of his repeated outrages on their liberties. Among the

710
Major Hendrick Cuyler¹ and Anna Shepmoes² 711

leaders of this movement were Hendrick Cuyler No. 710, and his friend, my ancestor in another line, Dr. Hans Kierstede, No. 364.

The will of Anna the widow of Hendrick Cuyler was made July 3, 1702 and was proved Mar. 18th, 1703. She is buried in the Dutch Church Yard in Nassau St., New York City.

Descent from Major Hendrick Cuyler would entitle any male applicant to membership in the Colonial Wars Societies and any female descendant to membership in the Society of Colonial Dames.

The best account of the Cuyler family is to be found in New England Genealogical and Biographical Record, Vol. 42, p. 25, which is full and complete.

Their children:

Johannes, b. 1661, m. Nov. 2, 1684, Elsje Ten Broeck, daughter of Major Dirk Wesselse Ten Broeck, Freeman N.Y. 1696. He was also a mayor of New York. He was Mayor of Albany 1725 and 1726.

Abraham, m. Caatje Bleecker, dau. Jan/ Janse Bleecker, Nov. 17, 1689.

He was a merchant and was buried in the Church July 14, 1747.

She died April 8, 1734. He was Justice of the Peace in Albany.

Delia, m. in New York Sept. 19, 1694, Johannes, son of Pieter Groenendyk and Marritie de Lanoy. Johannes was Sheriff of Albany County in 1698 and 1699.

Maria, bap. in Dutch Church New York, Mar. 13, 1678, m. in New York Mar. 5, 1703, John Cruger. She died Sept. 14, 1724. He was Mayor of New York 1739 to 1744.

Anna, m. Major Myndert Schuyler of Albany, b. 1672, d. 1755. He was Captain 1710, Major 1714, Representative 1701-10, 1715, 1716, 1727, 1728, and 1737. Indian Commissioner 1706, 10, 12, 15, 39, 42, 52, and 1754.

Sara, m. in New York Nov. 21, 1688, Capt. Pieter Van Brugh, bap. New York City in Dutch Church July 14, 1666, son Capt. Johannes Pietersen Van Brugh b. Harlem, Holland in 1624. She died in Albany and was buried there May 11, 1742. Had one child, Catherine bap. N.Y. Dutch Church. Nov. 10, 1689, m. Sep. 19, 1707, Philip Livingston Robert I

2

From J. H. Innes New Amsterdam and Its People

Published 1903.

Catharine Jonas was previous to 1636 occupying the responsible position of official midwife under the West India Company.

Catharine or Tryntie Jonas, as she was called, lived in one of the cottages on Pearl Street, west of the Marckveldt, and under the South wall of Fort Amsterdam. She was duly sensible of the dignity and importance of her office, which she exercised with great independence, even to the extent of refusing on various occasions to attend certain of her patients with whose antecedents she was not satisfied.

Her daughter Annetje was married about 1626 several years before leaving Maestricht in Holland to Roeloff Jansen.

Roeloff Jansen and his wife reached the Colony in 1630, and went at first to Port Orange or Albany, where in addition to his employment as agricultural foreman to the patroon Van Rensselaer, he appears to have entered upon a trading business with the Indians, and it was in the course of his expeditions on this business that his name was given to the beautiful stream in Columbia County which still bears the name Roeloff Jansen's Kill. Prior to 1636, however, Roeloff Jansen had taken up his residence in New Amsterdam, and acquired a tract of about sixty acres along the North River, where it formed a sort of peninsula between the river, and the swamps which then covered the sites of Canal Street and West Broadway.

Here he had probably erected a small farmhouse upon a low hill near the river shore at about the present Jay Street; but he had hardly made a beginning in the work of getting his bouvery under cultivation when he died, leaving to his widow Annetje the arduous task of caring for a family of five small children in a

This ancestor found later to be incorrect. See letter 25

colony hardly settled as yet.

In 1638 she married Dominie Everdardus Bogardus, after providing to her first husband's children 200 guilders each.

About 1642, Dominie Bogardus appears to have purchased for himself the new house on Winckel street. The back gate to the garden of this house was just on the spot where the main entrance now is to the Kemble Building on Whitehall Street.

A good deal of the life of the little community centered around the house of Dominie Bogardus, on the opposite side of Winckel Street was the noise and stir of the workmen in the Company's shops; on the other side of his house was the Marckveldt, where the country people came with their butter and eggs and poultry and vegetables, and now and then an Indian was to be seen with game or fish. A little beyond, on the right, where Bowling Green now is, the soldiers of the garrison held their drills, or lounged the time away on pleasant days when off duty.

From J. H. Innes "New Amsterdam & Its Peoples."

Govert Loockermans.

He was born at Turnhout twentyfive miles northeast of Antwerp.

He came to New Amsterdam in 1633 on the Yacht St. Martin, as assistant to the cook, and remained as a clerk in the employ of the West Indian Company.

He was more or less connected with the Indian fur trade, and was accused of selling powder and lead to the Indians.

In 1640 he revisited Amsterdam where in 1641 he married Ariaentje Janse. A short time later he came to New Amsterdam in charge of a cargo of goods for the firm of Gillis Verbrugge & Co.

With him and his wife came his sister Anneken, who in 1642 was married at New Amsterdam to Oloff Stevensen Van Cortlandt. Govert Loockermans now soon became engaged in important trading operations on his own account.

He bought with Cornelis Leendertsen from Isaac Allerton, the leading New England trader the bark called the "Hope" and from this time he was closely connected in business enterprised with Allerton. His yacht the "Good Hope" made trips to Albany, along the New England Coast to Virginia and on the Long Island shore. He owned a number of parcels of real estate on Manhattan Island, notably most of the land lying between Ann Street and James Street towards the East River. In 1649 he owned a piece of ground directly next to the present Coffee Exchange on Pearl Street three hundred feet in frontage and extending back nearly to Wall Street. His house was at what is now 125 Pearl Street at first, but he built a new one later a little farther west along the road. This in 1654 was enclosed by a high wall, provided with a gate kept locked and barred by night. The site of this second house is now occupied by 119 and 121 Pearl St. Along the east side of the house was a narrow cart-way forming part of what is now known as the "Old Lane" or "Old Cartway".

way forming part of what is now known as Hanover Street. Govert Loockermans first wife died before 1649, leaving him with two little daughters, Marretze and Jannetje, who were then about eight and six years of age.

He had negro slaves, some of whom were afterward provided for by his widow, the second wife.

In 1647, Loockermans was one of the "Nine Men" chosen by the people. He also served one year as City Magistrate or "schepen". He was also foreman of the fire company and took an interest in the affairs of the city militia company in which he was lieutenant at the time of his death. Towards the western end of his land and near the "Burger's Path", (the present Old Slip) there was considerable ground lying between the Road (Pearl St.) and the shore, and he made a petition to the Council in 1656 for a grant of this ground, "on which in future some building might be erected to the damage of the petitioner." It was granted to him with the reservation to the West India Company of the right to build a breast-work along the piling.

A good portion of this land was covered by forest trees, and the site was what is now Hanover Square. These trees were still standing in 1679.

Govert Loockermans eldest daughter Marritje married in 1664 Balthazar Bayard and [#]Jannetje married in 1667 Doctor Hans, son of Dr. Hans Kiersted.

Loockermans died in 1671.

871c
364

877
365

Lieut. & Doctor
Hans Kierstede²
Son Dr. Hans. Kierstede¹
Bap. N.Y. Sept. 21, 1644
M. " Feb. 12, 1667.
Will dated April 29, 1691.

and Jannetje Lookermans²
Dau. Lieut. Gouvern Lookermans.
Born N.Y., seven A.M. Sep. 23, 1643
Married N.Y. Feb. 12, 1667.

This first son of the original physician and surgeon who came to New Amsterdam, was baptised in the Dutch Church of N.Y. Sept. 21, 1644. He followed in the footsteps of his father, in that he became also a doctor, but added a military career to his record. He was commissioned Lieutenant Sept. 10, 1684. In the N.Y. Society Colonial Dames Year book for 1901, he is spoken of as follows 1644-- ----- Commissioned Lieut. Militia of Province of N.Y. 1689. In that year, the colonists headed by several of the leading Dutch citizens, rose in revolt and deprived Lieut. Govr. Nicholson of his authority, on account of his repeated outrages upon their liberties. Among these leaders were two of my lineal forebears, in the persons of Dr. Hans Kierstede the subject of this sketch, and his friend Lieut. Hendrick Cuyler #710. Dr Hans, would be a proper claim for membership in the Societies of Colonial Wars, Colonial Dames, Holland Society and Holland Dames. His will may be found in N.Y. Wills Liber 3-4 Page 1, and bears date of April 29, 1691. Do not know his death date. His wife Jannetje Lookermans born according to the exact detail of the Dutch Record at seven A.M. Sept. 23, 1643, and was the second daughter of the celebrated Lieut. Gouvern Lookermans and his first wife Ariantje Jans, a near relative of the more celebrated Anneke Jans. See N.Y. Gen. & Biog. Rec. Vol 13, Page 24.
" " 8 " 15

Their Children all born and baptised in New York

Hans, born Feb. 19, 1668, Married Oct. 1, 1696, Dina VanSchaick, dau. Lieut. Arie Cornelisen V.S. and Rebecca Idens of Harlem, N.Y. This is a distinct branch of the Van Schaick family and not immediately connected with the Albany tribe.

-2-

Continuation of

364
Lieut. & Doctor
Hans Kierstede²

and

365
Jannetje Lockermans²

Their Children Continued:

Adrientje, baptised April 8, 1670, Married Sept. 27, 1693, Dirk
Adolphsen De Groof, son Adolph Pietersen
DeGroof and Aebje Dirks.

Cornelius, baptised June 5, 1675, Married Sep. 9, 1703, Sara, Daughter
Clement Ellsworth and Anna Maria Engelbrecht.
Their first child Johanna, bap. Dec. 24, 1704,
was born in Albany.

#Jacobus baptised April 14, 1677, Married June 14, 1703, Elizabeth
Lawrence, or in Dutch Lowrens, baptised
May 22, 1681, dau. Capt. Wm. Lawrence.
Jacobus means James. He died before 1712.
She was buried Nov. 20, 1760.

Anna Elizabeth, baptised Dec. 17, 1679.

Sara Catharyn, baptised Nov. 5, 1681.

Annatie baptised May 24, 1684.

Maria baptised Oct. 3, 1686, Married Mar. 18, 1711, Pieter Davids

1752

728

Doctor
Hans Kierstede¹

Born in Holland

M. in New Amsterdam, June 29, 1642

died in " " before 1666

1753

729

and Sara Roeloff - Jans²

From Amsterdam, Holland

Dau. Roeloff Jans and Anneke Jans¹

M. New York, June 29, 1642

Died " about 1693

This man was the first educated physician in New Amsterdam, and was the first practicing doctor and surgeon in New York. The site where he compounded and dispensed his medicines, was very near my brothers present New York office, 42 Water Street, and on this site, a drug store has been, without an interregnum, maintained ever since his day. I had the pleasure on a recent visit to New York City of going in, and on the authority of Mr. William H. Steele, acquainting the present proprietor, of this curious and interesting fact. I told him he had an unique basis for a striking advertisement in consequence of this long record of two hundred and seventy years, and which he eagerly made a note of.

Dr. Hans Kierstede was brought to these shores by the West India Company, or at least at their instance. He came from Magdenburg, the Capital of Saxony with Gov. William Kieft in March 1638. Four years later he married in the new settlement of New Amsterdam on June 29, 1642, Sara, the daughter of Roeloff Jans, who had died in 1637, the year after his arrival, and of his more celebrated wife and widow, Anneke Jans, the one time owner of the farm upon which is now situated Trinity Church of New York. This Sara, acquired herself considerable fame in her day and generation, for she became the most proficient in the knowledge and use of the Indians of their vicinity, of any of her time, and was often called upon to act as interpreter in times of councils or disputes. She naturally became an intermediary between the Savage tribes, and the Dutch and English settlers, and the Indians had a great reverence and regard for her, for her ability, and for her services to them. At the time of the "Great Council" between the Indian tribes in May 1664, and the settlers represented by Governor Petrus Stuyvesant she acted as interpreter and intermediary in bringing about the negotiating, adoption and ratification of the Great Treaty. In recognition of her services to his people, the Indian Chief Oritany, presented her, as a

(6)

From New Amsterdam and Its People 1655,

by J. H. Innes, 1903.

On an open street, the modern Pearl Street, whose opposite side was the shingly beach of the East, at the corner of the Marckveldt or Whitehall Street, stood the residence of Dr. Hans Kiersted, the leading physician and surgeon of the town.

Hans Kiersted and his brother, Jochon, were Germans from Magdeburg, and as they were early residents of New Amsterdam there is reason to suspect that they were refugees after the dreadful sack of Magdeburg by Count Tilly's savage troops in the year 1631, at which time Hans Kiersted was about nineteen years of age.

He is found as early as the year 1638, holding the position of official surgeon of the West India Company at New Amsterdam, and the Dutch records contain many of his official certificates given within the next eight years as to wounds received in various affrays by the quarrelsome soldiers of the garrison of Fort Amsterdam.

In 1642, by his marriage to Sarah Roeloffse, Doctor Kiersted became son-in-law to Annetse Janse Bogardus and within a few years after that event, as early as 1646, we find him residing here upon the water side, where his humble stock of drugs would doubtless have formed a great contrast to the modern "pharmacy" which has been established next door to the original site of the trade in New Amsterdam. Before 1648, "Doctor Hans", as he was frequently called had quitted the service of the West India Company, and was engaged in his own private practice, which seems to have been a reasonably lucrative one, for as early as 1646, he was the owner of a "plantation" on the Bouwery Lane, about a mile and a half out of town.

Dr. Kiersted died shortly prior to 1667, but fifty years later his property at the corner of Pearl and Whitehall Streets was still in the occupation of his descendants.

It was at his wedding in the fall of 1642 that Director General Kieft had a plan for getting a liberal subscription for the new church to be built inside the walls of the Fort and after the fourth or fifth drink, he himself setting a liberal example, let the wedding guests sign whatever they were disposed to give towards the Church.

Each then, with a light head, subscribed away at a handsome rate, one competing with the other, and although some heartily repented it when their senses came back, they were obliged to pay nevertheless.

On the night of the 15th of March, 1644, there were gathered in Philip Gerritsen's parlor in the Stadt Huys then the City Tavern, Doctor Hans Kiersted, Dominie Bogardus, Nicolaus Courn, Jan Jacobsen, Gysbert Opdyck and other persons with their wives spending a very agreeable evening together.

About an hour after supper there came in John Underhill, with his lieutenant Baxter and drummer, to whom Philip Gerritsen said, "Friends I have invited these persons here with their wives. I therefore request that you will betake yourselves to another room where you can be furnished with wine for money. They finally did so after many words but came back again and invited some of the Company to drink with them, and on being refused, forced their way into the room with drawn swords.

They refused to leave even after a guard was sent for from the fort, and the party broke up after much quarreling.

Doctor Hans Kiersted's son Hans, married, in 1667, Jametze, daughter of Govert Loockerman.

3502
1454

Janse Lievens¹

This name is also spelled Lievense, Lieverse, and Levison.

This man, an emigrant from Holland, received in 1654, a patent of twenty-five morghens of land in Newton, Long Island. In 1657 he conveyed to Andries Andriessen, a house and a good sized farm in Newtown, adjoining Hellgate, and about this time probably removed to Beaverwyck(Albany). It was in this year that his daughter married for a second wife, a prominent citizen of that place.

He had two children:

Harmen, married Maritje Teunisse.

Annetje, married July 30th, 1657, Capt. Goozen Gerritse Van Schaick, #726. She died in 1702

3470

1422

Johan Janse Shepmoes¹

and

3471

1423

Sarah Pietersen

Died at New Amsterdam 1655.

This man was one of the very early settlers of New Amsterdam. He was there in 1638. His home was on Pearl St. near the house of Jan Van Hardenburgh.

In the Dankers-Slayter sketch of New Amsterdam of 1656 is a picture of John Janse Shepmoes' house, and which was situated under the South Wall of the Fort--the fifth house in the row. The lot on which this house stood was deeded in 1643 and was 52 feet by 152 feet. He died in 1655. See Riker's Harlem,--Ulster Co. probate records, Vol. 1, p.42, History of Kingston p. 487.

Some of the children removed up the Hudson River to Kingston.

It is unnecessary to state that the family were Dutch, the names indicate this. His name shows he was a son of John Shepmoes.

Their children:

Annatie, baptised Feb. 16, 1642, married Hendrick Cuyler¹, born 1637. He died 1691. She died 1703.

Abraham, baptised Nov. 25, 1643.

Aeltje, baptised Sept. 3, 1645, married, first, Elvertz Katelkas,

second, New York, June 24, 1687, Johannis Van Giesen of Bergen.

Jaepie, baptised Jan. 6, 1647, married Capt. Gerrit Janse Hardenburgh.

Dirck, baptised Sept. 2, 1648, married Maria Wellems.

Wessel, baptised June 1, 1650.

Tryntie, " June 25, 1652.

Sara, " April 12, 1654, married Johannes De Vandelever.

1740

716

Nicholas Van Dam¹
1432
in Dutch, Classe Ripse Van Dam
Son Rip Van Dam of Holland.
Died Albany, N.Y. 1693, aged over 73.

1741

717

and Maria Bords

Nicholas, whose name, as expressed in Dutch, shows that in Holland, he was the son of Rip Van Dam, was the first emigrant to this Country of his name, and the progenitor of his family. He came to Beaverwyck, later Albany, N.Y. in 1657, and lived there the balance of his life, and till death relieved him in 1693.

By trade he was a Carpenter. By occupation he was a burgher and trader in Beaverwyck in 1664. (Colonial History of New York, Vol. 6, p. 153.) He was a member of the Anti-Leislerian convention in Albany in 1689. (New York Doc. History, Vol. 3.) I possess a letter written by his son Gov. Rip Van Dam, dated in Aug. 1733, in which the writer says, "My father, when he was 73 years of age, was taken with gout, in the month of August, but never had it afterwards." This shows he attained a good old age.

The baptisms in the Dutch Church records, most conveniently give the names of the wives and often expressed by their maiden names. But this is all I can give about Maria, which is Dutch for Mary, Bords.

Children, born in Beaverwyck:

Rip, born in 1660, married Sept. 14, 1684, in Dutch Church of New York, Sarah Van der Spiegel, baptised New York Dec. 16, 1663, daughter Cadet Laurens Van der Spiegel and Sara Webbers. He was Governor of Colony of New York. He died at Albany June 10, 1749.

Debora married Hendrick Hansen.

1702
678

1703
679

Henrdick Hendrickzen Obee and 1st w. Aeltie Claes

He'd before Jan 3 1692

I have not given this couple the usual ancestral numbers, for I have not the absolute proof that they were the parents of the Lysbeth Obee who married Jean Daillee. But there seems to be practically little doubt that such was the case. The family relations, notably the fact that either one or both of these parents appear as God parents or Witnesses at the baptisms of the children of Lysbeth, prove they were the grandparents. Lysbeth was probably born about 1650, and before the parents came from Holland to New Amesterdam.

They had two children of record in this Country, for we find among the baptisms of the Old Dutch Church in New York, accorded to these parents.

Lydia, baptised June 5, 1658. *Sponsors Cornelis Van Langevelt & Susanna Lees*
Grietie " Aug. 17, 1659. *Sponsors Laurens Cornelisen & Susanna Bonding*

Hendrick Hendricksen Obee appears August 17, 1659 with Annekan Lookermans as witnesses at the baptism of Cornelis, son Corn Van Langevelt and Maritje Jans.

This record, as well as the full name given at the head of this sketch, shows that Hendrick was the son of Hendrick Obee- or in other words, that his father in the Old Country of Holland, was also Hendrick, he being in our phrazeology "Jr.".

*N.Y. Reg. Record Vol 6 P 14 Nathaniel Beely (Bailey) from New Castle
in Aug 1 1677 Margaret Obee of New York - they had a dau
Sarah who m. wife 25 1701 Johannes Overost*

*Oct 1 1664 Hendrick Obee and Augustie Boons were sponsors
at baptism of Juriaen child of Jan Jansen & Aeltie Bodoroyck
Hendrick, the father, was on the list of catechumens of the
Brooklyn Church in 1662 - He took the oath of allegiance to
England in 1662
He m 1st Aeltie Claes m 2nd Jan 3 1692 in N.Y. Maritje Jans, widow
Lady Butler Kings Co. L.S. Page 217*

850
338

851
339

Jean Daille

and

Lysbeth Obee

This is one of the early Dutch emigrants from Holland to New Amsterdam. He was evidently one of the thrifty farmers of the early New York region.

He was probably the Jan Daly who appears on the records as a witness at the baptism April 26, 1648 of Rebecca daughter of Hendrick Bresart. He may have been the Jan Daly who was father of the family listed below, possibly the grandfather, and if so, undoubtedly the progenitor of the following men of his name who appear on the early Dutch records, but whose exact relationship it is hard to positively assert. The presence of near relatives at the baptisms and marriages, in the Dutch families, go a long ways toward establishing their family ties and oftentimes especially in the marriage licenses the relationship is stated. However in many of the earlier generations especially where the people were not the most prominent strata of society there is unfortunately considerable occasion to use the word "probably". Hence in this case I have not ventured to go further back on the Daillee line, as the exact identity of the Jan, or Jean Daillee who was the father of Lydia who married into the Van Benthuyssen family, is somewhat clouded. There is no question but a Jan Daly and his wife Lysbeth Obee had the following children baptised in the Old Dutch Church in New York City, and in the case of four of these baptisms, either Hendrick Obee, or his wife Aeltie Obee, appear as witnesses, and in some cases, both of them.

There is little doubt that the parents of Lysbeth Obee were Hendrick Hendricksen Obee and Aeltie Claes. Lysbeth must have been born about 1650, and probably just before the emigration of the parents from Holland.

In the New Amsterdam Dutch N^{ess} August 28, 1655, Page 59, we find a Lease from Director Stuyvesant to Jacobus Van Dalen(or Herbert Cluus P. 136) of his bouwery and stock at Amersfort Holland, to be annulled.

Among the Daillee names with various methods of spelling, on

338
Jean Daille

Continuation of

and

339
Lysbeth Obee

the earliest Dutch Records in New Amsterdam are found the following who if our Jan had a father of the same name, undoubtedly sprung from the latter: Philip, Nicholas, Nathan, Thomas, Johannes, John, Nathaniel, Joshua, Abraham and William.

The children of Jan Daly and Elizabeth Obee are found on the Baptisms of the Old Dutch Church, as follows:

			Sponsors
Catharina, baptised Feb. 17, 1669.			<i>Hendrick Obee</i> <i>van Ruyden</i>
Marritie	"	July 28, 1672.	<i>Hendrick Obee</i> & <i>wife</i>
Marie	"	Mar: 18, 1674.	<i>Hendrick Obee</i> <i>Pontes</i> <i>Reyter</i> & <i>wife</i>
Hendrick	"	Apl. 26, 1676.	<i>van Evert Pieterzen</i> <i>Natallus</i> <i>Jan Vincent</i> and <i>Amos</i> <i>Adriaens</i>
Phillipus	"	Dec. 1, 1678.	<i>Jan Van Gelder</i> & <i>Adria Obee</i>
Nicholas	"	Oct. 16, 1680.	<i>Wille Gerritsen</i> <i>Egertius</i> <i>Muelis</i>

and lastly.

#Lidia, " Mar. 8, 1693, daughter John Dealy and Lysbeth

Obee witnesses Hendrick and Lysbeth Obee." This last child was the Lidia Dayly to whom a license was issued February 17, and who married February 21, 1706, Baltus Pontese Van Benthuyssen² Paulus Martense Van Benthuyssen¹.

Cornet Benoni Van Corlear¹ and Elizabeth Van Der Poel²

M. June 2, 1686 Died 1750
Died 1704.

This emigrant from Holland came to New York and Albany early enough to have been the Glazier Master of the sloop "Endeavor", in 1684. This boat was engaged in commerce, plying on the Hudson River between New York and Esopus. As far as I can find he was not related to Jacobus or Arent Van Corlear.

He was Cornet in Captain William Van Renssalaer's troop being a part of Col. Peter Schuyler's regiment of Albany in 1700. See Year Book So. Colo. Wars 1902, P. 790.

And so a claim for membership on the part of his lineal descendants, in that Society.

On June 2, 1686 he married Elizabeth Vanderpoel the eldest of the three children, all daughters, of Teunis Cornelius Vanderpoel and Catrina Janse Croon. She was at that time the widow of Sybrant Goosen Van Schaick, son Captn. Goozen Gearitse Van Schaick, who is number 726, by his first wife Gerite Brant, and had by him four children to which little brood were added four more children by her second husband. She died in 1750 having survived her husband 46 years, he having died in 1704.

Elizabeth, the mother, and Jonathan Rumney who is No. ⁴²⁸172 and an ancestor in another line, were witnesses Aug. 5, 1709, to the will of Henry Cole of Middleton, Monmouth County, N.J., a Cordwainer. See N.Y. Wills No. 410, P. 96.

Children of Benoni & Elizabeth.

#Johanna, born May 1, 1687, married Albany, N.Y. Nov. 17, 1707.

Jonathan Rumney born in England. He died Sep. 16, 1722.

Maria born July 11, 1693, married in Mapletown in 1735.

Arent " April 19, 1696, who died in Mapletown in 1795.

Gideon " Aug. 15, 1700.

1756

1757

732
Major Thomas Lawrence¹

and

733
Mary _____

Son Thos. Jno. William. *Mar 8/19/70* She was perhaps Mary Jans.
~~Born~~ Great St. Albans, England, 1625. See Dutch Church Records.
Died Newtown, L.I. July 1703.
Aged ~~seventy~~ eight.

Here is a veritable case of the oft repeated legend of the "three brothers" who came together to America as original emigrants. In this family there were three brothers, John, William and Thomas, all coming to New York early, Thomas following the two older brothers who preceeded him but a short time. As early as 1655 the three brothers were in possession of a tract of land at Newtown, L.I. Thomas was Patentee of Newtown in 1689. He later purchased the whole of Hell Gate Neck. In 1668 he accepted the command of all the forces of Queen's County, L.I. In February 1690 Major Thomas Lawrence raised troops to help defend Albany against the French. He had been given this military title of Major, Dec. 30, 1689.

William the older brother came to Middleboro, now Newtown, L.I., about 1645. In 1666 he removed to Middletown, Monmouth County, N.J. He had married in England Hannah Townsend, and married, second, in this country in 1693, Elizabeth, daughter of John Scudder of Newtown, L.I. His will is to be found in the New Jersey Archives Vol. 23. It was signed Dec. 3, 1701, and proved in Court May 22, 1704.

Thomas, the subject of this sketch, made his will, and which is to be found, without date, in the Abstract of Wills, Vol. 1, p 382. In it he mentions, wife Mary, sons Thomas, Jonathan, William, and Daniel, and grandchild Elizabeth Saunders, daughter of his daughter Elizabeth, ~~also~~ his daughter Sarah.

"He died at Newtown, L.I. in July 1703, leaving five sons."

Children of Thomas and Mary Lawrence.

Thomas, married Mrs. Francina Smith.

John, born 1668, married, first, Elizabeth, had Jacob, Deborah, ^{*Woodhull*} and Hannah. Married, second, Mary _____, no children by her. He died 1732.

Captain William, married, Mar. 9, 1676, Anna² born 1656, daughter

732
Major Thomas Lawrence and Mary 733 _____

of Samuel Edsall and Jannetje Wessels. He died Dec. 11th,
1731. Six children.

Jonathan *m* *and had many descendants*

Daniel *served as Const of Buzoos*

Elizabeth, married, license July 26, 1683, John Saunders.

Sarah, married, first, Joseph Winslow of Boston. He died before
1679. Married, second, Charles LeBross or Charles Salters.

878

366
Captain William Lawrence² and

Son of Thomas¹.
Married New Amsterdam, Mar. 9, 1676.
Died Newtown, L.I., Dec. 11, 1731.

879

367
Anna Edsall²

Daughter of Samuel¹.

This Citizen of Long Island must have been born about the time his parents settled at Newtown, L.I., then called Middleboro, and where we find them in possession of a tract of land in 1655, as he was married, see New York Licenses p.224, Mar. 9, 1676, to Anna, eldest child of Samuel Edsall of New Amsterdam. This William was the namesake of his father's brother William, who married, first, in England, Hannah Townsend, and second, in this country, Elizabeth Scudder. By the second marriage he had no children. From the Uncle William came one of the naval heroes of the annals of American naval warfare. One of his descendants was the celebrated Captain James Lawrence, of the War of 1812, whose admonition to his associates as he was dying, on the Chesapeake "don't give up the Ship," has been a tribute ever since, to his bravery.

William, the subject of this sketch, was known as Captain William of Tuesnock, the Dutch name for Flushing, L.I. He was a man of ability and importance. He was appointed on the Committee of Safety and soon after one of the Council of the Province, which position he held from 1702 to 1706. Another account says, "He was a member of Governor Leisler's Council." He was also Presiding Justice. At the time of making his will Dec. 3, 1731, he was of Newtown, L.I., which document was proved in Court eight days later. So that the will gives an account of the status of the family at the time of his decease. See Lawrence Genealogy, p. 83, and Thomas Book.

Their children:

Jannetje, born Newton, L.I. 1677, married Francis Moore.

Sarah, born 1679.

Lysbeth, baptised May 22, 1681, married June 14, 1703, Jacobus

Kierstede. She was buried Nov. 20, 1760.

Judith, born 1682.

Johannes, " 1685.

William, born 1702, married May 26, 1727, Elizabeth Hallet, daughter

366

367

Captain William Lawrence² and Anna Edsall²

of Samuel. They had children, William, Samuel, and John.

The father was of English extraction, the mother came from a couple of whom the father was English and the mother, Jannetje Wessells, daughter of Wessell Wessells, was essentially Dutch, notice the effect upon the names of the children of the Dutch customs which the mother's training passed along to the next generation; Jannetje, meaning, little Jane; [#]Lysbeth, my ancestress, and Johannes are Dutch names, the others English.

220

92

Abraham Covert⁴

Son Isaac³

Lucas Teunis²

Theunis Janssen¹

From the Covert family

1700

221

93

and

Charity Haight

This couple was for many years the stumbling block, back of which I could not go. The ancestry of the wife is at this writing, April 1913, still unsolved to my satisfaction. There are many clues, and so, many possibilities, and this young woman bearing names which suggest the antipodes of the Christian Graces, has been to me a difficult conundrum. The ancestry of Abraham, has been discussed at considerable length under the sketch of his father, Isaac, and may be considered to have been disposed of. Not so as to the Quaker maiden or widow, whose spelling of her name is one of the many forms of the Hoyt, Hoit, Hoyte, Haight or Haite family. When Simon the progenitor of this clan came to America in the ship Abigail, Oct. 6, 1628, with Col. later Gov. John Endicott, He was called one of the "Puritans." His descendants changed the form of spelling of their patronymic, and some became Quakers, others Episcopalians. When we first came to Chicago in 1879, there was an old man, I should say in his eighties, a retired minister, living here, by name Rev. John Covert. He was a grandson of the above couple and was much interested in his remote ancestry. He assured me that it was his best recollection, that while Charity Haight was the maiden name of his grandmother, whom I believe he never saw, that when she was married to Abraham Covert she was a young widow. On this theory I have hunted up all the Charities of marriageable ages, who were charming widows about 1739, which I assume to be the probable approximate date of their marriage, and find on this theory there are several candidates. One of these candidates who seems promising, until disposed of, is Charity Haight, daughter of Samuel Haight³, a Quaker of Flushing, L.I. who died before July 21st, 1712. This Charity married Joshua Cornell. He apparently disappears from view soon after, and I can find no record of children, so this clue seems convenient, but as yet I cannot overcome the obstacles caused by a pitiful lack of information. Nevertheless someday it may be all cleared up, and

xx

Abraham Covert⁴

and

Charity Haight

as I never give up a genealogical problem, the blanks which stare into my face, (among the few that are left in the line of my ancestry) upon my chart, may be satisfactorily filled in. It is more than probably nevertheless that however it turns out, it will ^{prove} give me two lines to Simon Hoyt, ~~while my dear wife has also another line.~~ The family tradition is that Charity Haight was born at and came from, the district of Nine Partners, Dutchess Co., N.Y.

As a married couple they lived on the East Side of the Hudson, at a point which used to be called East Point, as distinguished from West Point on the opposite side of the River.

One of their sons, Stephen, was a soldier of the Revolution, possibly the other son Elisha, served also, ~~but of this at this date, I am not certain.~~ What little I know as to the children, is quoted from the "Garrison Chart," but what that chart is, I do not know, as I never have been able to secure a copy, or the sight of one. This information came to me from one of the wives, (he married sisters) of the late Gov. A. B. Cornell of Cornell, N.Y. They were descendants of the soldier and miller, Stephen.

If I were to make simply a guess, as to the date of the birth of Abraham Covert, I should say about 1710. ^{Compendium} I have ^{Says from 1700} never found the date of his death, any will, or division of his estate, or his or her

gravestone. The stones may exist, however, if we knew just where to look for them. ^{Abraham was not a land holder. He was alive 1768}

^{According to wording of will his older brother Isaac, Abraham named the second son} Of their children the earliest date I know of, is that of the daughter Elizabeth, named I suppose after her father's mother, and so I place her at the head of the list of the daughters. Regardless of age, the sons come first.

Elisha, b. 1747, named, I suppose, after his father's brother,

"Fatherbed Elisha". This date is taken from his gravestone

which stands in the Churchyard of the Johnstown Church at

Livingston Manor, and states that he died Aug. 29th, 1817, aged

seventy. He married ^{Martha} ~~Evelyn~~ ~~or Peter~~ of Nine Partners.

Abraham Covert⁴

and

Charity Haight

Stephen, b. June 9, 1753, m. Eleanor Panton of Nine Partners,

Dutchess Co., born Jan. 10, 1764, dau. George Panton and Sarah Shackelton. He died May 23, 1830. She died at Stuyvesant, N.Y. in 1852. They had eleven children. He was a miller of Coeyman's Landing on the Hudson, and served his Country as a Soldier during the Revolutionary War.

Elizabeth, b. 1740, m. 1760 ^{Isaac} Isaac Garrison⁴ b. 1738, ^{d 1816} of Nine Partners
Hannah, m. Wm. Row of Cornwall on the Hudson. ^{see below}

Mary, m. Richard Loop.

Lucretia, m. Jacob Schermerhorn, Nov 13 1785 son of Jacob & Elizabeth Van Buren

The ancestry of the Isaac Garrison above is as follows; see lineage
Book Roger Pondus & P. 1921 P 27.
Isaac Garrison came from Holland 1686 & settled at Garrison's Landing N.Y.
Isaac Garrison m. Catharine de Romagnac
Isaac Garrison " Jeanne Ragaper
Beverly " 3 " Elizabeth Nelson
Isaac " 4 " Elizabeth Covert about 1740
Isaac 1738 & after 1778
Isaac 1738 served as 2nd Lieut Orange Co Militia
under Gen. Woodhull in 1776. He was prisoner at Fort Montgomery where he & his
son, Oliver, a boy of 12, were taken prisoner. They were liberated with the fort was
captured Oct 4. Release Vol 22 P 57 # 21871. He is there stated as 1763.
By Gen & Brig Rec Vol 37 P 69 Isaac Garrison appeared in 1686, in
what is now, Putnam Co N.Y.
Isaac Garrison m. Elizabeth Covert and moved across the Hudson
to Fort Montgomery in the vicinity of West Point.
They had a son Oliver who m. Catharine Schuyler Kingstand, a desc
of Isaac Kingstand of Barbadoes. He born Aug 6 1784 & Jan 1862

Abraham Covert⁴ was taxed once, 1761, in the South Precinct, Dutchess Co
but his name does not appear again on the tax lists until 1778
in Frederickburgh, the middle part of that precinct, and in 1779, the
last tax list to be found in Dutchess Co. This was a tax on personal
and movable property, not land. There is no record of his having
owned land.

He had a suit brought against him in the Court of Common Pleas in
Dutchess Co in Oct 1766, by Jacob Cooks, and one brought by Gabriel
Leggett in 1768. In 1766 the case is marked "Taken out
of Joseph Straus both live in Westchester", County.

Here is a theory, most probable, but I have not proved it, as yet
John Roe Long Island branch, David² Nathl³ Nathaniel⁴ b 1700 d Florida,
Orange Co N.Y. in 1789. Florida is about 25 miles West of Cornwall & West Point.
He m. Elizabeth Phillips b 1702 d 1788, - They had five, Philip, Nathaniel b 1734
James m Oct 19 1770 Elly Eliza & Hannah, Elly, David & Rebecca
Has not his children, the only child in Hannah's Covert, above - 20
He m. Mary Van Dusen & Cornwall Rem to Dauby: m. 1790 to 20. Has Capt. L.

Ancestry of Sara Webber ⁷¹⁹ wife of Laurens Van Der Spiegel.

²⁸⁷⁸
Hendrick Coek or Koeck
He was a Gate Keeper of the
City of Amsterdam, Holland.

²⁸⁷⁹
and Niesgen Silijns
As his widow, she made her
will May 25, 1610 and in it
she mentions her daughter
married to Wolfert Webber
and also her grand daughter
Saartje, or Sarah, who married
~~Laurens Van Der Spiegel~~
Justin de Beyer.

Their children:
Marritgen, married Hans Lenards
Annetgen, married Wolfert Webber.
Saretgen, married Justin de Beyer.
Hendrick
Jans, died before May 25th, 1610, had surviving son Laerkin.

Wolfert Webber ¹⁴³⁸ and Annetje Koeck ¹⁴³⁹
*See Wolfert Webber & Lady Annetje Koeck
of Harlem Holland originally Wolfert
dan Jac. Koeck
Wolfert 1438 d. Sep 3 1670*
also called Annetje Selijns
from her mother, as a widow,
and taking her maiden name.
Annetje 1439 d. May 5 1674

Had
Annetje or Anneke ¹⁶⁰⁵ ** # 1605 34/46, 350/6*
zu 1st Roeloff Jansen, 2nd stad 1638 Ederades Bogardus
Saaritje, named for her Aunt, married New York City April 1, 1661.
¹⁷⁴²
Laurens Van Der Spiegel. She died Dec. 23, 1685.

Wolfert Jr., married Anna, daughter of John Wallis. ** Anna Depier of ?
Woutfort in the Netherlands*
Had
Sara, married Sybrant Brouer.
Wolfert, married Geertje Hassingh (Harsen)
Arnoult *in 1st Aug 1689 Arnoult d. in 1690*
Anne, married Jaques Fonteijs of Boswijck on May 20, 1689.
Hester, married Oct. 10, 1666, Pieter Abramzen Van Deusen,
son of Abraham of Albany.

This family were evidently not related to Hans Weber, Master
at Arms, who died 1649. See New York Genealogical and Biographical Record,
1875, p. 19.

1742

718

Cadet Laurens Van Der Spiegel¹ and
Van Flissengen

Married New York City, Apl. 1, 1661.
Died (before June 26, 1685.)

1743

719

Sara Webbers

Daughter Wolfert Webber *Amst. 1655*
Born in Holland
Married N.Y. City, Apl. 1, 1661.
Died " Dec. 23, 1685.

This early emigrant from Holland to New Amsterdam came from Flushting, Holland, and arrived in this country in April 1659.

The Van Der Spiegel family is one of great antiquity, dating from the days of the old Flemish Nobility of the 13th and 14th Centuries. The escutcheon borne by the present Van Der Spiegel in Holland, is the same as that found on the silver plate handed down by the above progenitor of the American line. He was a "wealthy baker" of New Amsterdam, and has the distinction of being "the first official street cleaner" of New York City. He held the office of Schepens, which corresponds to Alderman of our day, Aug. 17, 1673. The Year Book of Society of Colonial Wars for 1902, p. 791, accredits him with the following military service. "Cadet Burgher Corps--Second Platoon under Serj. Isaac Van Kleek, Captain Cornelius Steenwyck. The date of the death of Laurens Van der Spiegel is not recorded, but it was of course, before the date of his widow's second marriage, which occurred June 26, 1685.

Now as to the maiden, wife, and widow. In 1655 Wolfert Webbers' daughter Sara was captured by the Indians. She was released, and brought back with her from her captivity, two bibles--Jan. 12, 1656. This matter came before the Court, who ordered that five guilders be paid to the Indians. See New York of Yesterday, p. 139.

Sara Webbers married, first, in New York April 1, 1661, and second, after the death of Laurens Van Der Spiegel--June 26, 1685, Johannes Provost as his second wife. She, however, did not live long, for letters of administration on her estate were issued under date of Dec. 23, 1685, and he married, third, a third wife July 18, 1687.

Previous to her death Sara Webbers Van Der Spiegel Prevoost had made a non-cupative will, under date of Sept. 3, 1685, in which she mentions "the honorable and well learned Dominie Henricus Selynes minister at this place (New York), as her cousin."

Sara Webbers was a sister of the celebrated Annuske Jans.

-2-

718

719

Cadet Laurens Van Der Spiegel¹ and Sara Webbers

Children of Laurens Van Der Spiegel and Sara Webbers were two daughters only.

Elizabeth, married Sept. 4, 1681, Isaac De Forest, born 1655. They had nine children.

Sarah, baptised New York Dec. 16, 1663, married Sept. 14, 1684, at the house of her father's Aunt Christina Capoens, who married, first, Captain Jacob Hay and, second, being the wife at the date of this marriage of, David Jochemsen. Sarah was married to Gov. Rip Van Dam, born Albany in 1660, and son of Nicholas Van Dam and Maria Bords. He died Albany June 10, 1749. This Madame Christina Capoens in making her will, names as an executor her cousin Gov. Rip Van Dam. This is an example of the use of Cousin and Nephew, which in those days meant the same thing, and were used interchangeably.

1871

1871

2

John Williams

Elizabeth

CUYLER FAMILY IN HOLLAND

In the New York Genealogical and Biographical Record Volume 42(1911) page 25, is a most interesting and exhaustive account of this family before the emigration of Hendrick Cuyler of Albany, the progenitor of the clan on this side of the water. From this article I take a memo of the two generations immediately preceeding the American line, as follows:

2840		2841
Serj. Reynier Cuyler	married	Hendryckien Jans, daughter
b. about 1578 to 80		Jan Hendrix Koopman and
		Claesien Jans.

had # Isebrant

Jan baptised Hasselt, Jan. 30, 1614.

Arientien " " Sept. 18, 1616.

1420		1421
Isebrant Cuyler	married	Evertien Jansz
a tailor by trade		

had # Hendrykien bap. Hasselt, Holland, May 9, 1630. He was the emigrant to America, and is No. 710.

Maria, baptised Fasselt, July 14, 1633.

Wolter, " " Jan. 17, 1636.

Reynier, m. Pieterneale Wouters.

Jan baptised Hasselt Feb. 21st, 1649.

Cornelis, " " July 18, 1652.

Years afterward, when the heirs came to New Amsterdam to claim their property, they found Trinity Church in possession. For years the land had been uncultivated and unclaimed. Trinity was adjoining the vacant property and gradually came to make use of it. The heirs demanded its return to them but Trinity refused and has fought all suits which have been brought for possession.

CLAIM YET ALIVE.

The McCartney report does not believe the claim of the Annekka Jens heirs to have been outlawed, and calls attention that suit was immediately filed and that some sort of court action has been in progress ever since that time.

A tradition has grown up among many descendants of Annekka Jens that in the seventh generation they were to come into possession of an immense amount of property left by old Wolfert Webber of Holland, father of Annekka Jens. The story was to the effect that old Webber, displeased at his daughter's marriage to a farmer, willed a large part of his fortune to the children in the seventh generation.

The McCartney report, on this subject, says there is absolutely no trace of this seventh-generation will, and nothing of record showing any such document ever existed or that there is any such fortune.

Attention is called, in the report, that Trinity has never made a transfer of any of this property, and the deduction is drawn that this is due to the belief that the Trinity Corporation recognizes that it is unable to deliver a merchantable title to any of the Annekka Jens property. This reason is also advanced as the answer to the often-heard question as to why Trinity has permitted what has been called the worst slums in New York to continue year after year to occupy this property.

The fact that the Omaha descendants have begun a campaign is being heralded abroad, and they are being literally swamped with letters asking for particulars.

OLD FIGHT TO BE REOPENED.

Trinity Church Land Claimed by Omaha "Heirs."

Property Grabbed 300 Years Ago, is Charge.

Sixty-two Acres Were Seized by Corporation.

(EXCLUSIVE DISPATCH.)

OMAHA, Oct. 30.—Here's the old Annekka Jens case coming to life again—out here in Omaha. Everybody knows the story: That Trinity Church gobbled up Annekka Jens' sixty-two acres of land in the heart of New York City and has held it for nearly 300 years.

That property is today worth so much money that it can scarcely be appraised. There are about a million descendants of Annekka Jens in this country. And every one of the million confidently expects to come into a share of that property some day.

Omaha has its share of the million heirs. Some of them have ready money and lots of it. About once in every generation a claim is put in for that Annekka Jens property. For nearly 300 years the claim has been kept more or less alive by different court actions. A new generation of heirs has come into being and its turn to fight for its rights has arrived.

STARTED YEARS AGO.

These Omaha heirs started their preparations about ten years ago. First, they sent a representative to New York. That representative investigated that Annekka Jens matter from the very start. The investigation covered years of hard work. This representative was: Attorney Elizabeth McCartney, former dean of the law school of Creighton University. The McCartney report has just been made. The Omaha heirs thought so well of the matter that they have employed James H. Hanley of Omaha to get down to business.

The McCartney report presents no rosy-hued picture of the ease with which the heirs may secure possession of the fabulously rich property. It deals only with cold facts. It starts in with the ancestors of Annekka Jens in Holland, tells how the sixty-two acres came into her possession, narrates the manner in which it passed to Trinity, cites hundreds of rulings and orders and gives the present status of the property. There is no mention of the descent of living heirs, no family tree, no family history; nothing of that kind.

"I simply reported the result of my long investigation," says Miss McCartney. "I made no representations. I left all that to the heirs who employed me. They are sensible people. If they think, from my report, they can recover the property, they can consult a lawyer."

CHANCES ARE GOOD.

The heirs thought the chances were good and Hanley has already started.

Annekka Jens's descendants all over the country might like to know what is in that report. The property lies north of the Trinity Church property, states the report. In a nutshell, here is the story, according to the report:

Annekka Webber, grand-daughter of William, Prince of Orange, founder of the Dutch republic, married Roeloff Jensen, scientific farmer. The Dutch Colonial Company sent Jensen to America to manage their grant of land near Albany, N. Y. That was around 1630. When his contract expired Jensen moved to New Amsterdam. There were four children, Jensen, or Jens, died in New Amsterdam. His widow, Annekka, was given sixty-two acres on Manhattan Island. The property was next to, and north of, the Trinity Church lands.

Later she married Dominie Bogardus, Dutch preacher. Trouble arose with the Indians. The Dutch built a stockade across Manhattan Island. Annekka Jens's property was north of the stockade. She became frightened, and taking her family, went to Albany, where she owned a home. She died near Albany, leaving eight children—four by each husband.

THE RAINBOW THE POT O' GOLD

Heirs Meet in Cleveland to Map Out Future Work

THEIR HOPE IS SUBLIME

"Millions in It" if They Ever Succeed in Establishing Claims to New York's 192 Acres

ALL ARE WILLING TO WAIT

Meanwhile They Have Organized an International Stock Company to Keep Pegging Away to Get the Millions

Cleveland, April 2.—The annual meeting of the heirs of Anneke Jens was begun yesterday in the Jennings Avenue Disciple church. Seventy-five delegates from Indiana, Illinois, New York, Kentucky, Nebraska, North and South Dakota, and Canada were present, in addition to the forty local heirs. Over 200 proxies are represented.

The real business of organization will be begun today. At yesterday's meeting vows were exchanged as to the future work, and it was decided that all the various associations of heirs should consolidate so as to present a united front in the future legal contests.

The Anneke Jens heirs live all over the United States and Canada. Six hundred persons can legally prove their kinship. Of late years many of the heirs have banded together and brought legal proceedings several times to recover the ownership of the vast estate which they claim is now in wrong hands, but the courts always held against them.

Undaunted by past failures and blinded by the immense wealth in sight, the heirs intend to keep pegging away to get the millions. Several years ago they incorporated the Anneke Jens International Stock company at \$10,000. One-tenth of the stock is now paid in and the company is ready to proceed and organize. Cleveland is the national headquarters. Mrs. L. Kepler is the secretary.

"There's millions in it," is the deep-rooted belief of nearly every member of the Anneke Jens International Stock company, and with the spirit and buoyancy of the famous Alcazar each one of them is laboring under the delusion that something will turn up.

The stockholders are all heirs of Anneke Jens, a daughter of Wolfert Webber, the fourth king of Holland. Anneke Jens emigrated from Amsterdam to this country in 1630 and settled in New York. She was married to John Roelofson, by whom she had four children. After his death she again married, her second husband being Rev. Evarardus Bogardus, pastor of the first Dutch church in this country. Four children were born of this marriage.

Through her first and second husbands and her nephew, Arnot Webber, she fell heir to over 192 acres of land, which is now in the heart of New York city. But during the Indian wars of those early days Anneke Jens and her relatives were compelled to flee from the settlement. They scattered to Canada and all over this country, and failed to return for many years. In the meantime, according to the heirs, squatters located on the property and claimed it. Anneke Jens left six children at the time of her death. From them the numerous descendants have sprung.

This land is now worth hundreds of millions of dollars. On it stands Trinity church, the New York postoffice, one end of Brooklyn bridge, the old state house, the big newspaper buildings, and hundreds of business blocks. Whole streets are in

From Colonial New York, by Geo. W. Schuyler. Vol. I. pp 114-115.

In the name of the Lord, Amen, Be it known by the contents of this present instrument, that in the year of our Lord Jesus Christ, Sixteen hundred fifty and seven, on the thirteenth day of the month of July, before me, Johannes La Montagne, ect., and in the presence of the after named witnesses, appeared the honorable Goosen Gerritse, widower of Gerritie Brant, bridegroom, on the one side, and Annetie Lieven Janssen, bride of the other side, who declared for God's honor, they are resolved upon a future marriage, and before the banns of the same, have willingly made the following contract.

FIRST: For the maintenance of this marriage the aforesaid married people shall mutually bring together and bestow all their goods and effects, however much of whatever kind and nature, in whatever place, and with whatever person the same may lie out, standing and remaining, none of these effects are to be excepted which they at present possess, and which it is just should be possessed in common by them, according to the customs of Holland; except that on the part of the bridegroom there shall be reserved six thousand guilders for his four children left by Gerritie Brant, his late wife, to wit, Geertjien Goosen, Gerrit Goosen, Sybrant Goosen, and Anthony Goosen, for their contingent possession from their late mother, which sum shall remain in common, or in the hands respectively of the bridegroom and bride until the time that each of the said children comes to competent age, or the marriage state, at which time to each one of the same shall be given his contingent possession without rent or interest; there is also excepted all of the clothing and jewels of Gerritie Brant, his late wife, which she in her life time gave to Geertjien Goosen, his oldest daughter, which, or the value of them shall be given her at her majority or marriage; provided that the other children, each out of his portion, be assessed as

(2)
the aforesaid clothing and jewels shall be estimated by two impartial persons, which portion shall be taken from the aforesaid sum of six thousand guilders. Item, that the aforesaid children shall be brought up and maintained in victuals and clothes until their majority, or marriage, without lessening their maternal portion, using only the income of the aforesaid six thousand guilders; which marriage and condition said bridegroom and bride promise to keep without craft or guile, on pledge of their persons and estate, personal and real, submitting the same to all laws and judges.

Done in the village of Beverwyck ut supra, in the presence of Philip Pieterse Schuyler, and Johannes Provoost.

This is the mark of Goosen Gerritse

Annatje Lievense.

Philip Pieterse Schuyler.

Johannes Provoost, witness.

acknowledged before me

La Montagne, Deputy at Fort Orange.

Brant Arentse Van Schlaectenhorst 1414 3462
 Born in Holland 1450 3498
 M " " about 1668.
 D " " about 1668.

This early Dutch emigrant to Beaverwyck was the owner of an estate in Holland called the Gijse Westphalinx estate on the Slichtenhorst and came to Albany, N. Y. from Nykerk in Guilderland. In 1648 after the resignation of Van Curler he was appointed Resident Director of the Colony of Renssalaerwyck, also Chief Magistrate and Superintendent, as the Patroon was a minor. As principal officer of the West India Company, his authority extended over the whole province including the manors. He opposed Govl Peter Stuyvesant's attempts to interfere in certain Colonial matters at Renssalaerwyck on the ground that the property belonged to the minor patroon, and was not under the Company's jurisdiction. Finally Stuyvesant had him arrested, and taken to New Amsterdam, where he was detained until he made his escape and forfeited his bond. He spent his time in the New Netherlands, entirely in the interest of his principals, making no attempt to acquire a private fortune through his position. The only other office he held was that of acting Indian Commissioner, under Dutch rule, in New Netherlands. After his death the Company confessed that he was right in the Stuyvesant controversy. He was Local Schouts Fiscall in May 16, 1646.

His wife had died before he left Holland, and he returned there alone prior to 1660. His son Gerrit and his daughters Margaritta and Alida who came with him from Holland remained, having married and settled in the Colony.

The father died in Holland about 1668.

The Year Book of Society Colonial Wars 1894 P 64 "He was Commander of the Fort at Renssalaerstein". This would make him a claim for membership in that Society.

The Year Book of the Colonial Dames Society N. Y. 1901 says "about 1660 Acting Indian Commissioner under Dutch Colonial rule Niew Netherlands, as Chief Magistrate of Renssalaerwyck 1646 to 1655." He would then be also a claim on the part of any female descendant for membership in the Society of the Colonial Dames.

As this man has double numbers, he is the writer's forbear, in two separate lines.

His Children.

Gerrit. He acted for two months as Schout Fiscall (Sheriff) before his father assumed these duties in addition to his directorship. He, M, and D Jan. 9. 1684.

Margaritta b 1628, M Dec. 22, 1650 Captⁿ Phillip Pietersen Schuyler b 1628 d May 9, 1684. Will probated Jan. 27, 1711. She was an able woman and far ahead of her time.

Alida m 1st Gerrit^{son} Captⁿ Goozen Gerritse Van Schaick and 2nd, David Pieterse Schuyler Indian Commissioner Magistrate Albany. He d 1690.

Children of Jos Peter Schuyler & Eugenie Van Schick
 born at Albany, N.Y.

Margarita b Nov 1682
 m Aug 26 1697

Robert Livingston Jr the nephew

Philip b Oct 1684 died young
 Anna " Sep 12 1686 " at the age of 12
 Gertrude " Aug 17 1689 " young

By his wife, Maria Van Rensselaer.

daughter

Maria b May 1692. she died before her father
 m Abraham Frauts

Gertrude " Feb 11 1694 m June 13 1714 Johannes Lausung

Philip " Jan 15 1696 d Feb 16 1758 m Dec 19 1720; his cousin
 Margarita Schuyler b Jan 12 1701 d Aug 28 1782. dau
 Johannes? She was the "American Lady" - no children

Capt Peter Jr " Jan 12 1698 m Nov 4 1722 Catherine Freestock

Miss

Jemimah " " " " buried at The Flatbush Dec 10 1758
 m Susanna a French lady of New York

In 1692 he was made a member of the Kings Council and remained a member of the Board till 1720
 In Jan. 1710 he was President of the Council and Acting Gov^r of the Province of New York till Sep. 1720
 He appears among the list of the Colonial Governors of New York three times May 6 1709, May 25 1709 & June 21 1719

He was Deacon of the Church in 1682, Treasurer of the same 1683, and all his life a prominent church member and supporter.

Of course Gov Schuyler is a most desirable claim for very many of the hereditary - Patriotic Societies - including Colonial Gov^rs &c.

He married first Eugenie, The Dutch for Angelica, Van Schaick, dau of the Comminary of Albany, Gozen Jorritse Van Schaick... She was born there in 1659, married when she was 22, and died when she was 30, dying in consequence of the birth of her fourth child, who also died young. In fact, only one of her children lived to be over 12. From this first child, Margarita born Nov 1682, who was the surviving child of this union, the wife comes.

He married 2nd, Maria, The Dutch for Mary, Van Rensselaer dau of Jereins, on Feb 14 1691.

While there are many marriages into this family, as in this case, of my direct or collateral ancestors, I do not happen to have any Van Rensselaer blood, but the families were very much intermingled, by blood, and social ties.

Register Colo Dames Vol 1901, says of him, Peter Schuyler 1657-1724
 "1st Mayor Albany 1686-1694 Residing Judge Court Common Pleas Albany 1691-1702
 Commissioner Indian Affairs 1691-1698. 1706. 1712. 1724. Member Gov^r Council
 Province N.Y. 1692 to 1720. Act^d Gov as Pres Council 1709. 1719. Lieut Horse 1685.
 Major Albany Troop 1691 Colonel 1697 Lieut Gen^l 1711".
 Jan Book Colo. Vol 1902 p 755 says of Peter Schuyler. 1657-1724
 "Lieut. Horse 1685 Commanded a Co atakenetady 1689. Commander at Fort
 Albany 1689. Delegate to Council Five Nations - Expedition which ended in
 failure at La Prairie - Kings Council 1667 to 1720 Pres^t Gov^r Province 1709"

Robert Livingston Jr
the nephew

Margarita Schuyler³.
Dan. Forster Capt. H. Peter

Rome Scotland

Rome Albany 28 Nov. 1687

in

Aug 26 1697

in

Aug 26 1697

Buried Albany Apr 21 1725

d. about 1745

The head of the nephew line, so called because he was a nephew of Robert the First Lord Livingston, came at the instance of his uncle, and leaving Scotland transferred his allegiance and expectations to this Country, where he made good.

He was a son of James Livingston of Tranter Scotland, and was born there - Presumably he was a young man in his latter teens on arrival in 1687, but as to his birth date we have no precise record - Ten years later he married the young daughter, she was only fifteen, of Col & Gov Peter Schuyler, and became prominent in social, political, and legal circles, almost at once.

In 1699 his uncle desiring assistance in carrying on the duties of town clerk, appointed the nephew, as this Deputy - and as such he performed the duties, and filled the office of town clerk of Albany, till 1707.

Jan 1708 he was elected Alderman of the First Ward. In 1710 he became Mayor of Albany, and held that office for nine years continuously - "a longer term, but one, than any other in Colonial Times, or since."

He was also a Member of the Assembly, as one of the Representatives from Albany, from 1711 to 1715.

He was one of the Indian Commissioners, and in that capacity, like his uncle, he was often brought into official intercourse with the natives.

Many of his descendants have been prominent in N. Y. City circles, in both social, & military & financial life.

He died in 1725, three years before his uncle's death in Boston, and lies buried in the Dutch Church at Albany, - the City of his adoption, residence, and death.

I have many documents written in his hand, and signed by him. - He was a good writer, and an upright citizen.

Children of Robt Livingston Jr & Margarita Schuyler
the nephew.

Engeltie (Aurelia) bap Albany N.Y. July 17 1698 d Albany N.Y. and
hered there Feb. 23 1747 in Jan 3 1734 Johannes
bap Albany Jan 11 1708 d Feb. 22 1783 Son
Hendrick Van Rensselaer & Catharina Van Ruygh.

James ^{bap Albany} Dec 21 1701 in N.Y. May 18 1723 Maria
bap 2 N.Y. Apr 5 1704 d N.Y. Feb 1762 aged 59, dau
Jacobus Kierstede & Elizabeth Lawrence.
James was a merchant in N.Y. City. He d there Sep. 7 1763

Janet bap Albany Nov. 17 1703 d 1724 in N.Y. bap Jan
8 1688 d Jan 3 1776 aged 88. Son Henry Beckman
and Johanna Cifers widow Joris Safidson.
Henry Beckman in N.Y. Oct 21 1726. Gertrude
dau Stephen Van Cortlandt & Gertrude Schuyler.

Peter bap Albany Jan 6 1706 in Albany Nov. 30 1728
Dalia bap Albany Jan 5 1707 dau Henry Holland
& Jennie Schley - He was killed by Indians near
Seneca Lake N.Y. when on an expedition buying furs.

John bap Albany Mar 6 1709 d Stillwater N.Y. Sep 17 1791
in Sep 6 1739 Catryna bap Sep 11 1715 d Stillwater N.Y.
Apr 6 1802 dau Dirck Ten Broeck and
Margarita Cuyler - Dirck Ten Broeck was Mayor
of Albany. Catryna was his eldest daughter.
He was father of Gen Jas Livingston of the Revolution,
and also of Richard and Abraham Livingston,
all three were important and valued officers, in
the Revolutionary War.

James Livingston² &
 son Robt^c Jr, the nephew

Maria Kierstede⁴
 dau Jacobus³ Hans² Hans¹

Bap. Albany NY Dec 21 1701
 in N.Y. city May 18 1723
 d " Sep. 1 1763

Born N.Y. city Apr 22
 Bap. " Dutch ch Apr 5 1704
 in " May 18 1723
 d " 25. 1762
 age 59

This son in the second generation of the progenitor of the
 nephew line of Livingstons, was a merchant of New York city.
 He married Maria (Mary) Kierstede as far as I can learn,
 the only child of another New York merchant and importer.
 He was also Alderman in N.Y. from the Rock Ward, from 1748
 to 1753
 And a Member of the Assembly in 1755
 He was also a Trustee of Kings, (now Columbia) College in N.Y.

I have several original letters from him to his "Honored
 mother" which show a most beautiful spirit, rare in these
 days, even when he was a young man.

The General James Livingston of the Revolution - at the time
 of the treason of Benedict Arnold, the Colonel in command
 at Verplancks Point, and who fired on the Yulture -
 was his nephew, the son of his brother John.

His son Robert James, was the father of Lieut Gov Peter R. Livingston,
 the nephew and namesake of Col Peter R.
 and also of Matthew Livingston, Judge of Common Pleas in N.Y.
 and the head of an important New York family,
 and also of Col Wm Smith Livingston, a leading officer of the
 Revolution, called "Fighting Bill".

The wife of James Livingston was born Aug 31 1764 N.Y. Brogr & Co. 16. 230

Children of James Livingston & Maria Kierstedt

Robert bap N.Y. Nov 11 1724 died young

Robert James b Feb 15 1725 d Jan 25 1771 m Feb 14 1747
 Susan b Dec 7 1729 d Mar 20 1791 dau William
 Smith and Mary Ket. She was sister of Chief Justice, Wm Smith.
 He was a merchant in New York City.

Elizabeth bap N.Y. Oct 22 1727. died unmarried in 1788.

James " " Nov. 12 1729 died young

Janet b Nov. 1 1730 d Quebec Canada Nov. 1 1819 m Nov 3 1752
 William b June 18 1728 d Quebec Canada Dec 3 1793

Son William Smith and Mary Ket. Had 10 children
 He was one of the Historians of New York, and Chief
 Justice. He died at the home of his son in law, the Justice Jonathan Swall

James bap N.Y. Jan 28 1733 died young

Margaret b July 4 1738 d July 31 1809 m June 6 1758 Col Peter
 Robert Livingston of the Manor Line. He was born
 Apr 27 1737 d Nov 15 1794. Son Robert Livingston
 3rd Lord & Maria dau Walter Throg.
 Honours at bap of Margrta were, Richd. Ashfield & Sakela
 Morris his wife.

Maria (Mary) bap N.Y. May 4 1740 m Feb in Presbyterian
 Church N.Y. Oct 9 1764 Thomas Moncrieffe.
 he died Dec 6 1791 in N.Y. Son bap N.Y. 1769
 He m Mrs Helen dau Andrew Barclay.
 Thomas was a Major in the British Army.

James bap N.Y. Aug 19 1744

John " " Nov. 30 1746

Catharine " " July 15 1747.

James Livingston and Mary Kierstede had children:

1. Robert, bapt. Nov. 4, 1724. Spons. Robert Livingston, Jr. and Elizabeth Kierstede.
2. Robert, bapt. Feb. 20, 1726. Spons. Robert Livingston and Elizabeth Kierstede, widow. Robert married Susannah Smith.
3. Elizabeth, b. Oct. 22, 1727. (Will in Hall of Records, N. Y. dated 1773--Codicil 1780--prob. 1789.)
4. Jacobus, bapt. Nov. 12, 1729. (Buried in R. D. Ch. Nov. 30, 1729.)
5. Jennet, bapt. Nov. 8, 1730.
6. # Margrita, b. July 2, 1738. Spons. Richard Ashfield and Isabella Morris, his wife. (She married June 6, 1758, ^{cal} Peter R. Livingston.)
7. Maria--May 23, 1740. Sponsors Henry Beekman and Margaretta Beekman. (She married Oct. 9, 1764, Maj. Thos. Moncrieff.
8. Jacobus, Aug. 19, 1744. Sponsors Phillip Schuyler and Elizabeth Livingston.
9. Catharine--July 15, 1747. Sponsors John Livingston and Catharine Ten Broeck, his wife.

706 1730
724 1748

707 1731
725 1749

Salut

Philip Pieterse Schuyler + Margarita Van Rensselaer²
Dan Beant Aent Van Rensselaer¹

died Albany N.Y. March 9 1684.

Born Nykerk Holland 1628
in Albany Dec 22 1650
d. died probated June 27 1711 age 83.

Sketch of his name in this country, and the progenitor of a large family.
As the history of the Schuyler family, one of the prominent ones in the history of New York, has been elaborately spread in two large volumes called Schuyler's Colonial New York, and as there is to be found more details than I might even care to recapitulate, I will only give a few outline facts and see who else can find more data there, or in many other published works.

The subject of this sketch, whose name indicates that he was in Amsterdam, Holland. The son Philip, of a father Peter, emigrated to this country in 1650, promptly married at Rensselaerwyck the wife of his choice, who proved a most able & energetic woman, and settling at Beverwyck became a prominent and well known merchant there. He seemed ambitious to be a large land owner for at the time of his death in 1683/4, he owned land not only in Albany, but along the shores of the Hudson River, and in New York City.

In 1667 he was made Captain of a Company of Albany militia. He was conspicuous throughout his whole life for his kindness for the Indians, and for his benign influence over them.

He was a Magistrate in Albany 1655 to 1662.

He died in Albany March 9 1684, and was buried in the old Church in Albany then on the corner of Broadway and State St. His widow who proved to be a remarkable woman, and administered his estate in such a manner as to prove herself one of the ablest and most patriotic citizens of her time.

Her will dated

probated June 27 1711, was witnessed by Jonathan Rambo, 30 172, and an ancestor in another line. In addition to his Commission of Captain in a Company of Albany "foot", he was made Oct 6 1669, Captain of the Schenectady Company from which it is inferred that he

Commanded the Militia of the Dutch, as there was no higher
 office - This refers to the first French and Indian War
 The Book of Colo Wars 1894 & 1864 says "Capt. Cornelius Pieters 1667"
 see also pages 68. 80. 85. 101. 6
 He made a claim for membership in that Society
 He was Magistrate Aug 11 1655, May 1 1657, Apr 11 1661, & Apr 6 1662.

As the writer descends from two of the children in separate lines,
 Eliza & Jos Peter, this couple have double members.

The Book of Colo Wars says of "Capt. Pieter Pieters 1628 - 1683."
 Captain N.Y. Provincial Forces 1667. Captain Post at Schenectady 1669

Register. Col. James N.Y. 1901 says of him, "P. P. Schuyler about 1628 - 1683
 " Vice Director of New Netherland at Fort Orange 1655. Acting Indian Commissioner
 1655 to 1658. 1659. 1662. 1666 to 1679. Captain troops Albany to 1667. Captain Company
 Schenectady 1669 - Magistrate Fort Orange 1655 to 1679, except four years "

Children Philip Peteresen Schaefer & Margareta Van Eckstenhorst

Lysket b July 2 1652 died young

Portia " Feb 4 1654 m Sep 10 1671 Stephanus Van Cortlandt

Alida " Feb 28 1656 d 1728
m 1st Feb 10 1675 Rev Nicholas Van Rensselaer
" 2nd Feb 9 1679 Robert Livingston 1st Lord of the Manor

Joë Peter " Sep 17 1657 d Feb 19 1724
m 1st 1681 Elizabeth Van Schaick b 1659 dau Jozeph Janssen Vland.
" 2nd Feb 14 1691 Maria dau Jeremiah Van Rensselaer

Beant " Dec 18 1659 m Feb 12 1682 Amelia Van Cortlandt

Beant " June 25 1662 d about 1731 was twice married

Lyfilla " Nov 12 1664 died young
Philip " Feb 8 1666 d May 24 1724

Johannes " Apr 5 1668 d Feb 1747 m Elizabeth Staats
they had Margareta b Feb Jan 12 1701 d Aug 28 1782.
who was called "the American Lady."
see Anne Staats's note

Margaret b Jan 2 1672
m 1st Feb 8 1691 Jacobus Vreeland d 1700
" 2nd Nov 2 1701 John Collins d Apr 13 1728

For Peter Schuyler² & Elizabeth Van Schaick²
 Son Philip Pieter van Schuyler Van Joze van Schuyler

Born Albany NY	1659
" " " 1681	1681
" " " 1689	1689
d " " age 30	age 30
" " " 1704	
age 67.	

The history of this man is largely interwoven with the history of the Colonial New York and may be found in many public books of reference. Hence I shall add here only a few outlines, and the record of his children.
 He was the second son of the distinguished original emigrant. He began his public career, by an appointment as Lieutenant in a company of Albany Light Horse militia. 1685
 and by successive promotions rose to be Colonel, the highest military office then conceded to an American of native birth. In 1691, he had command of the Army sent against the French and Indians, which expedition ended in the capture of Fort La Prairie.
 In an expedition against Montreal in 1709, he was second in command, and led one of the New York regiments.
 In 1685, in October of that year, he was appointed Justice of the Peace, and the same year appointed Judge of the Court of Oyer and Terminer.

For many years he was delegate to the Councils of the Five Nations, and became a great friend and trusted counselor of the Indians, who affectionately called him "Queedar." Whenever trouble brewed with the Indians the help and advice of Peter Schuyler was sought, and relied upon. He was Chairman of the Board of Commissioners of Indian Affairs.

On August 1688, then thirty one years old, he was made the first Mayor of Albany.

KIERSTEDT.

Dr. Hans Kierstede from Maedenburg probably Magdeburg, the capital of the province of Saxony in Germany was one of the earliest practising physicians and surgeons settled in New Amsterdam, and came here with Governor Kieft in March 1638.

He married June 29th, 1642 at New Amsterdam Sara Roelof born in New Amsterdam, step daughter of Rev. Mr. Everardus Bogardus and daughter of Roelof Janson and Anneke Jans of Trinity Church celebrity (N. Y. Dutch Church Marriages p. 11)

At their marriage feast Director William Kieft and many more of the wealthy and prominent people of New Amsterdam were present as guests. The old church was in a dilapidated state and a new church was in course of erection. Kieft deemed this a favorable opportunity for inducing the people to subscribe towards its cost, and Broadhead thus relates in the tactics of the governor on p. 336 of Volume I of his history: "It only remained to secure the necessary subscriptions. Fortunately, it happened that the daughter of Domine Bogardus was married just then, and Kieft thought the wedding feast a good opportunity to excite the generosity of the guests. So, 'after the fourth or fifth round of drinking' he showed a liberal example himself, and let the other wedding guests subscribe what they would toward the church fund. All the company, with light heads and glad hearts, vied with each other in subscribing richly'. Some of them, when they went home well repented it, but, nothing availed to excuse"'. .

Dr. Kierstede wife is said to have been more proficient in the Indian language than any other person in the colony, and in May 1664, acted as interpreter in the great treaty made at New Amsterdam between Governor Peter Stuyvesant and the neighboring

- 2 -

Indian tribes. Having often acted in that capacity, she was presented with a large tract of land on the west side of the North River, by Oritany, the Chief of the Hackinsack and Tappan Indians.

Broadhead's Hist. N. Y. 1, p. 731.

Dr. Kierstede died about 1667, and his widow married Sept. 1, 1669, Cornelius Van Borsum (see Van Borsum and Stoothoff)

Dr. Hans Kierstede and Sara Roelofs had issue:- (All baptised at Reformed Dutch Church, New York.)

Hans, bp. Sept. 21, 1644; Roelof, bp. Jan. 1, 1647; Anna bp. April 23, 1651; Blandine, bp. June 8, 1653; married Petrus Bayard (see Bayard), Jochem, bp. Oct. 24, 1655; Lucas, bp. Sept. 23, 1657; Catharyn, bp. Jan. 4, 1660, married Johannes Kip (see Kip) Jacob, bp. June 4, 1662, probably died young; Jacchus, bp. Nov. 28, 1663; and Rachel bp. Sept. 13, 1665, married William Teller, Jr. of Albany (see Teller.)

Dr. Hans Kierstede (son of Dr. Hans and Sara (Roelofs) Kierstede, bp. Sept. 21, 1644, at Reformed Dutch Church in New York, married there on Feb. 12, 1667 Jannetie, daughter of Govert and Ariantje (Jans) Lookermans Soockermans. She was bp. at the Dutch Church, N. Y. Sept. 27, 1643.

In his will dated Apr. 29, 1691, he appoints his wife of Jannetje sole executor leaving her use all lands and goods during her lifetime. Then the entire property to go to his children Ariantie, Hans, Cornelius, Jacobus, and Maria. This will was duly proved, and his widow having died without having administered upon the estate, the elder son, Hans, Kierstede, is appointed administrator. (no date) (N.Y. Wills, Liber 3-4 p. 1).

Dr. Hans Kierstede and Jannetje Lookermans had issue: all baptised at the Reformed Dutch Church in N. Y.

- 3 -

Hans, bp. Feb. 19, 1668; Adriantie, bp. Apr. 8, 1670;
Cornelis bp. Jan. 5, 1675; Jacobus, bp. Apr. 14, 1677; Anna Elizabeth,
bp. Dec. 17, 1678, probably died young, Sara Catharyne, bp. Nov. 5,
1681; Annetie bp. May 24, 1684 and Marritje, bp. Oct. 3, 1686, mar-
ried Mrch. 18, 1711, Peter Davids (N.Y. Dutch Church Marriages, p. 115)

Children of Roccoff Jansen & Annecke Jans

Sarah

m 1st Jan 29 1642 # Hans Kierstede' d d before 1666

2nd

Cornelis Van Wersum

3rd

2nd Albertson

Proutje
(Catharina)

m 1st Vice Director, Lucas Rodenburg

2nd mar 29 1658 # Johannes Van Buzel' d d 1699

Syntje

m Peter Hargers Commissaries at Fort Orange
She died before 1663

Jau

Killed by the French & Indians at Tchenestady in 1690.
No issue

Annatje

Both died young about 1642

Children of Annecke Jans & des Everardus Rogardus.

Helena

m 1st Myntie Bekantse m Aug 29 1659

2nd Walthugh dau W de Lille lived N.Y.

Cornelis

m Helena Teller dau Wm Teller of Albany

d d 1666.

Jonas

Pieter

m Myntia Cornelis Bosch. they lived in Albany

V. C. H. B. A. April 24, 1905. Webber, Selyns, Vander Spiegel. In the abstract of the will of Neisgen Selyns, widow of Hendrick Coek, or Koeck, May 25, 1610, given by C. H. B. A., her daughter Annetje, or Anne, married to Wolfert Webber, is named, and her grand-daughter, Saartje, or Sarah, who married Laurens Vander Spiegel, is referred to by the initialled writer on "Americans of Royal Descent." The fact is that Sara Webber, who married Laurens Vander Spiegel, April 1, 1661, at the house of his, the bridegroom's aunt, Christian Capoen, wife of Captain Jacob Hay, and afterwards (i. e., at this last date) of David Jochemson.

This Sarah Webber was a granddaughter of the above-named testator, and another generation intervenes, viz.: Wolfert Webber, called the elder, of Nieu Amsterdam, whose wife was Anna Wallis, or Wallis, daughter of Jan Wallis and wife Sara Depler of Montfoort, in the Netherlands. (Year Book, Holland Society, 1900, pages 157-8.) In this case still another Anne Webber, daughter to Wolfert, Sr., and sister to Wolfert, Jr. (third of the name) and to Mrs. Vander Spiegel, is named as receiving a power of attorney, etc., Feb. 28, 1664. From this paternal grandmother, Sara Depler, Sara Webber-Vander Spiegel could readily derive her name.

Rev. Henricus Selyns, pastor at Brooklyn, 1660-1664, and at New York, 1662-1701, the father of the Protestant Reformed Dutch Church in America (he secured its charter), is named in the will, nuncupative, of Sara Webbers, wife of Mr. John Provost, and widow of Laurens Vander Spiegel, Sept. 3, 1685, as "her cousin, the honorable and well-learned Dominus Henricus Selyns, minister at this place" (New York). From the widow Margaretta Selyns, Wolfert Webber, Jr. (third), and Arnout Webber receive the portraits of the father and mother of her late husband (she was his second wife), Dominie Henricus Selyns, etc. Dominie Selyns as he was affectionately called, 1636-1701, was the son of Jan Selyns and Agneta Koeck or Koeck of Amsterdam, and grandson of Hendrick Selyns and of Hendrick Koeck of Hans Verlooken and of Agneta Koeck, all prominent in the Church of his and their faith at Amsterdam. From these amenities between the Webber and Selyns people we may infer that the relationship harks back to the above-named Neisgen Selyns, as, perhaps also, to her husband Hendrick Koeck—at any rate a double kinship.

If Anneke Jans bore also the name of Webber, and was, as is stated, the aunt to Wolfert Webber, Sr. (second), her father and the father to Wolfert Webber (first) naturally appears as Jan Webber. Her mother and the mother of Marritje Jans; married, first, to Thymen Jansen, secondly, to Dirk Cornetisz V. Wensveen, thirdly, to Govert Lookermans; was plainly Tryn Jonas, midwife at Nieu Amsterdam. This third marriage of Marritje Jans (Webber) would seem to account for the Webber-Lookermans relationship.

This Vander Spiegel family is one of great antiquity, dating from the days of the old Flemish nobility of the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries. The escutcheon borne by the present Vander Spiegels in Holland, is the same as the found on silver handed down in the American line. A list of burghers and other citizens forming the committee of management at the bicentenary of the city of Ter Goes in 1777 contains the names of Vander Spiegel, Vander Pilt, and Van Roosevelt. Laurens Vander Spiegel's mother was Lysbeth, or Elisabeth, Capoen; Madam Christina Capoen names her cousin, Hon. Rip Van Dam, as an executor. He married Sara Vander Spiegel, Laurens's daughter. SIGMA

Webber, Selyns, Vander Spiegel, 1796-1806

Answer to Note #441. "Americans of Royal Descent." Drake. Will C. H. B. A. Transcript, April 5, 1905, kindly tell a lineal descendant who were the parents of Elizabeth Rodgers, wife of John Drake, emigrant, who came "in the fleet" with Winthrop, was made freeman in Boston, 1630, removed to Windsor, Conn., 1635? He was killed by his own oxen, Aug. 17, 1639. His widow, Elizabeth Rodgers-Drake, died Oct. 7, 1689, aged 100 years. J. R. B.

Van Rensselaer. The following alleged descent from blood royal seems simply to have been an old, unsubstantial tradition in the families concerned. But it deserves consideration by the genealogical department because of the prominence of the families that have transmitted it, and the unreliability of the claim. The story of the pedigree runs:

William VIII. of Nassau, ninth Prince of Orange, Count of Holland, etc., founder of the Holland Republic, who was murdered July 10, 1584, aged fifty-two, was, it has frequently been claimed and so printed, the father of Annetje, or Anne, who married Wolfert Webber Van Wolferthoosen, in Holland, and had: Annetje, or Anneke Webber, who died at Bevernyck (Albany), N. Y., will on file at Albany. She is best known as "Anneke Jans," the heroine of the patent of sixty-two acres of land in New York city (Trinity Church property, etc.), which was for two centuries the subject of lawsuits. She married twice, and had children by each husband. The most prominent of her descendants were the Van Rensselaers of New York (see Holgate's "American Ancestry"; Mrs. John K. Van Rensselaer's "The Van Rensselaers," Coates's "Colonial Mansions"). The said Anneke Webber, alleged granddaughter of the ninth Prince of Orange, married, first, in Holland, about 1620, Roeloff Jans or Jansen van Maerlant. They had three children, and were induced by Killen, the first Patroon Van Rensselaer, to remove to his possessions on the Hudson. The Patroon's rent-books (see O'Callahan's "New Netherland," page 430) state Roeloff and his wife came over in 1630, with their children, and their man-servant, Claes Claessen, and rented one of the Patroon's farms for \$2 per year, or hired himself as a farmer to the Patroon's agent, or director, for \$72 a year; the entry is a part of the Wages Book of the Manor, and it is not clear whether Roeloff Jansen was a "servant" or a tenant of the Patroon. However, in either case this would seem a rather humble station in life for one whose fathers had been subjects of the mighty Princes of Orange to give the granddaughter of the Founder of the Republic. But was Anneke of the noble lineage claimed for her? Was her mother a child of the Founder?

William VIII. of Nassau had four wives and many children (all accounted for) by them, and some illegitimate children, well authenticated; but Anne, wife of Wolfert Webber, not named among them in any biography of this celebrated Orangeman. (See "History of William of Orange," 1688; Maunier's "Lives of the Princes of Orange," 1693; Brenell's "House of Nassau," 1714.)

Whatever the foundation for the belief, theory, tradition, or whatever it has been, that Anne Webber was the prince's daughter seems to have been forgotten. In this connection, a correspondent says, "William of Orange certainly had a legitimate child, named Anne, by his second wife, Anne of Saxony, whom he married Aug. 24, 1561. This child Anne, therefore, may be supposed to have been born in 1562. It is stated that she married long after the death, or murder, of her father, say when she was twenty-five years old, William Lewis of Nassau, a cousin. This would be in the year 1587. If William Lewis died in 159—, his widow, Anne, daughter of the prince, could have married Wolfert Webber in 159—, and could have been the mother of Anneke, born about 1600, who married Roeloff Jansen, about 1620." Of course this is pure imagination in the vital parts of the deduction, but it serves to show one of the many attempts to save the tradition that Anne Webber was the prince's daughter.

Contrary to this idea is the opinion of another Van Rensselaer genealogist, who believes that the celebrated "Anneke Jans" was the woman of this name who was "by authentic records the daughter of a midwife, who came to New Amsterdam about 1630, from Amsterdam, with her son, Wolfert Webber, and two handsome daughters." It requires some twisting to make this idea agree with what is known positively of Anneke Jans's family. However, it is only gossip, and refers to a power of attorney in New York records given to someone in Holland by two women in New Amsterdam, to collect there a sum of money claimed to be due them, Annetje and Marritje, on account of their mother, Tryn Jonas, deceased, who was a midwife sometime in the employ of the Dutch West India Company. This item refers very likely to the Anneke Jansen, who flourished in New Amsterdam about the same time as Anne Webber's daughter. But this woman survived Anne's celebrated daughter, and was banished from the community for "disreputable conduct" years after the celebrated Anneke Jans died. That is, it was one of the handsome daughters of the midwife who was turned out of the colony. There was yet another "Anneke Jans," who married in the colony, in 1633, Hage Bruyns. But it is unlikely she was the widow of Roeloff Jans, and then, in 1647 of Rev. Evarudus Bogardus, for after Roeloff's decease, Anneke married, second, Jan. 25, 1635, Evarudus Bogardus, a domine, or clergyman, of New Amsterdam, who was lost at sea in 1647. It is not surprising that these three women, named same, "Anneke Jans," in the New Netherlands at the same time, should be con-

founded. There is proof that the celebrated "Anneke Jans" was the daughter of Wolfert Webber and his wife, Anne, and there is no proof that said Anne was a daughter of the great Prince of Orange, and there is proof that the said Anne could not have been his daughter, and there is proof as to whose daughter the said Anne was in the following will, which is the only documentary clew as to the identity of Anneke Jans's mother Anne, or Annetje Webber, ever produced, and now published for the first time, and if it amounts to anything at all, it refutes all the claims and traditions to royal descent from the Van Rensselaer family through Anneke Jans and her mother.

Abstract of will in Dutch, at Amsterdam, of "NEISGEN SELYNs, Widow of Hendrick Coek, a gate keeper of the city of Amsterdam, Holland."

"In the year of the birth of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, one thousand six hundred and ten, of the indication the 8, on the 25th May, in the evening about 7 o'clock. Then Governor, the most high born and most powerful Prince and Lord, Rudolphus, by the Grace of God, the second Roman Emperor of that name, and always augmentor of the dominions, and in the 35th year of his Imperial Majesty's reign, appeared before me, John Fransen Bruynlingh, Notary Public, at Amsterdam, and admitted by the Court of Holland, in the presence of the underwritten witnesses, the worthy Neisgen Selyns, widow of the deceased Hendrick Coek, gate keeper of this city, my very good acquaintance," etc., "made and doth make, and ordain her testament, last and ultimate will, in order to dispose of her temporal goods in the manner following: In Primis," etc. She annuls a will executed Feb. 1, 1606.

She devised fifty "large pounds Flemish," to the "poor, [of the?] congregation of the Dutch Reformed religion in Amsterdam city."

Twenty-five "large pounds Flemish" to the poor of the Wallooh Church of the same religion, here.

Twenty-five pounds to be distributed by her children among such poor of Amsterdam as they think proper.

To her brothers and sisters, as shall be alive at the time of her decease, a silver salver of twenty-four Louis each, unto each.

To each of the children of the said brothers and sisters a pair of silver spoons.

All the balance of her estate to her only and universal heirs her married daughters Marritgen, Annetgen, Saretgen, as also Hendrick Coek, a minor, her four children, each one equal just one-fifth part, and Laerkin, the only surviving son of her late son, Jans Coek, deceased, in the place of his father, also a just one-fifth part.

All of their inheritance from her was never to be sold. She appoints her three sons-in-law, Hans Lenards, Wolfert Webber, and Justin de Beyer, with the advice of her brothers, or the Worthy Orphans Chamber of Amsterdam, executors, and guardians to her minor child and grandchild.

She directs that fifty pounds large Flemish, in the hands of the Established India Company, "laid in for the benefit of Laerkin and Hendrick," shall be given to them, her grandson and youngest son. Will signed by the testatrix at her residence in Amsterdam, and witnessed by Sybrant Cornellissen, and Barent Statia.

The three daughters in order named, of the testatrix, married her three sons-in-law in the order named. Annetgen, Annetje, or Anne, wife of Wolfert Webber, had besides Annetje, or "Anneke," named for her mother, another daughter, Saartje, or Sarah, named for her aunt, who married Van de Spiegel, and a son, Wolfert Webber, Jr., of New York, whose daughter Sarah was wife of Sybrant Bröwer. On records of the Dutch Reformed Church, New York, may be found in early entries Coek, or Koeck, Buyers, or Beyer, and Selyns, Henry Selyns was the domine here in 1680. One of Anneke Jans's children, Catima Jans, married, first, Lucas Rodenberg, vice director of Curaçoa, and married, second, Johannes Pietersen van Bruggen, and had by the latter, Catima, baptized April 19, 1665, who married, 1689, Hendrick van Rensselaer, 1667-1740, a grandson of the first Patroon; here we have grandchildren of the Patroon, and his tenant (or "Servant") Roeloff Jansen, intermarrying. Hendrick had as his portion of his grandfather's estate the great manors of Greenbush and Claverock, 162,000 acres well settled, on the Hudson, below Albany. They were ancestors of many prominent New York families. C. H. B. A.

Read "Valley of the Bawn" in my March 20, answer, and the church near Philadelphia, mentioned March 15, is at Oxford.

L. S. P. N. C. H. B. A., April 5, 1905. I presume that the list of "Royal Descent" claimants are those which have been declared false. Is the Bliss claim also wrong? This name was originally Blois. "Stephen de Blois of France came into England with William, the Conqueror." He married Adele, the daughter of William. After the death of William Rufus, Stephen, the son of Stephen and Adele, reigned for a short time as king of England.—"Ridpath's History." Has the line been traced to the New England Bliss emigrants, 1635? Will C. H. B. A. occasionally give to the Transcript a genuine claim? M. A. M. S.

Dr. Manning of Andover

2406. WEBBER, R. H. B., Dec. 3, 1924, "Boston," Jan. 12, 1925. I would like very much to discuss the Webbers with both these correspondents to see if together we may straighten out these lines. I will give the line the way I have it. Wolfert Webber, Sr., married Lady Annetje Wallace of Harlem, Holland, name originally Wolloek. She was the daughter of Jan Wallis or Wallace, and wife Sarah Depler of Montfort in the Netherlands. Their son Wolfert Webber, Jr., married Lady Anneke Coch or Koeck, daughter of Hendrick Coch and wif. Neisgen Selyns, a gate keeper of Amsterdam. Wolfert Webber, Jr., and Anneke Coch had a son Wolfert Webber, born 1602 or 1604; said to have married Arlentje Arrens, married 1622, had a daughter Sarah who married Sybrant Brouwer and daughter Rachel who married John Van Horn.

Wolfert Webber, Jr., had also a daughter, Anneke, born 1605, who married, first, 1624, Roloff Jansen, second, Rev. Everardus Bogardus. This Anneke was the celebrated Anneke Jans who once owned the Trinity Church property in New York.

It is said she had a sister Maretje, born 1603, who married, first, Thymen Jansen, second, Dirck Courettsen, Wensven, and, third, Gortert Lockermans, and had a Wolfert, Anneke and Maretje. She is the Anneke Jans, wife of Thymen Jansen, called Tryn Jonas, midwife at Nieu Amsterdam and so often confused with the Anneke Jans who married Roloff Jansen. This relationship I am not at all sure of. The authority for the record of Wolfert Webber, Sr., and Jr., is found in Neisgen Selyns' will, widow of Hendrick Coch, where she mentions her daughter Anneke as married to Wolfert Webber. This will is dated May 23, 1610. This will is referred to in Year Book Holland Society, 1900, pages 157-158. "Riker's History of Newtown" speaks of a Wolfert Webber with wife Anneke, who came from Holland, 1640. He died Sept. 3, 1670. She died May 3, 1674. They had four children; namely, Wolfert, Arnot, Sarah, Hester.

Arnot Webber married, first, Annetje Arrens, Aug. 25, 1689, and second, Sannetje Cornelius. I have no idea who this Wolfert Webber was, but he had a grandson, Wolfert Webber, born Nov. 4, 1670. Thomas Bently Wilkoff in his book (Anneke Jans Bogardus and Her New Amsterdam Estate, Past and Present, 1924), on pages 31 to 37 claims Anneke Jans descended from royalty through her father and not through her mother, as the Van Rensselaers once claimed.

He says "Count William of Nassau, known as William the Rich, lived at Dillenburg. His wife was the Countess of Stalberg, and they had twelve children, namely, William the Silent, who at the age of eleven years became Prince of Orange through the death of a cousin, who died childless. William the Silent, Prince of Orange, married Anne of Egmont, daughter of Count de Buren. She died in 1558, and William married, second, 1561, Anne of Saxony, daughter of Maurice of Saxony. Anne and William were divorced in 1573, and she died Dec. 18, 1577. William of Orange married, third, Charlotte Bourbon, 1575, soon after his divorce with Anne of Saxony. William Prince of Orange was married the fourth time, to Louise de Coligny, Philip William, the first born, of William the Silent and Anne of Egmont, was the second Prince of Orange. He was raised and educated in the Spanish court and he lived there twenty-seven years, where he was also known as William the Third. He married a daughter of Lord Augustus of Saxony, while his father married the second time Anna of Saxony. Therefore, William the Third has by some writers been confused with William the Silent as to which of them was husband to Anna of Saxony, and volume III of the Rise and Fall of the Dutch Republic seems to indicate that William the Silent was husband of Anna of Saxony, not William the Third. So William the Silent is traditionally credited with having by a clandestine or secret marriage two children whom he christened Webber, namely, Sarah and Wolfert. This Wolfert married Catherine Jonas, and they had three children, namely, Wolfert the Second, Anneke, who later became Anneke Jans Bogardus, and Martje, who married Thymen Jansen."

Mr. Wilkoff claims Anneke Jans was born in the king's mansion, surrounded by royalty and she grew up and was educated amid those surroundings, but being a lover of nature, she became enamored of an agriculturist named Jan Roloff Roeloffson, and in due time they were married. Possibly R. H. B. has seen this article and made this the foundation of his statement. Personally, I do not think Anneke Jans was granddaughter of William the Silent, unless the Wolfert Webber who married Annetje Wallace has been confused with the Wolfert Webber who married Catherine Jonas.

Neisgen Selyn's will, in my opinion, gives the clue to the parentage of the much-talked of Anneke Jans.

The Boston Transcript, May 10, 1905, by C. M. B. R., says Anneke Jans was the granddaughter of Henry the IV. by amorganatic marriage, and that there are no records extant to prove that she was granddaughter of William the Silent. The descent from William of Orange has always been supposed to be on the mother's side, but Wilkoff tries to prove it on the father's side.

It is said that the Anneke Jans who married Thymen Jansen and was called Tryn Jonas survived her celebrated namesake some years and was banished from

the community years after Anneke Jans's death. Another authority says it was the daughter of Tryn Jonas who was banished from the colony. Wykoff further says Sarah Webber, one of the two children of William the Silent, was born 1580, and she married a man named Sybrant, and their granddaughter Wynitie was the first wife of William Bogardus, the first son of Anneke Jans and Rev. Everardus Wolfert, the brother of Sarah and the other child of William the Silent, born 1582, married, 1600, to Catherine Jonas as previously stated. I have given all the data I have with authority for some. I think the Webbers are confused and the generations mixed. I hope this article will start a discussion. I am too far from a library to straighten the tangle out and will welcome any criticism or suggestions. F. A. S. W.

9834. WEBBER, JANS. K. G. H., March 19, 1930. Mr. Francis M. Marvin of Bartonsville, Pa., after many years of research, has just recently published "The Van Horn Family History." He claims that the traditional origin of ancestry of Anneke Jans Bogardus is that she was the daughter of Wolfert Webber and Catherine (Tryntje) Jonas, and that Wolfert Webber was the son of William the Silent, by a natural ormorganic wife. Wolfert Webber, according to this tradition, was born in 1582 and married in 1600. The book further states that he was the fourth king of Holland. This could not have been the case as Maurice of Nassau, Prince of Orange, succeeded his father, William the Silent, in 1584, and Frederick Henry, Prince of Orange and Count of Naessau, who succeeded his brother, Maurice, in 1625, did not die until March 14, 1647. (I have reference to the Stadtholders of Holland.) Wolfert Webber's estate was advertised for sale and distribution in 1645, according to papers on file in the Orphans' Chamber, Amsterdam, Holland.

"Americans of Royal Descent" (second edition) states that Anne, the daughter, of William the Silent, married Wolfert Webber of Wouterhooson in Holland, and that Anneke Jans Bogardus was their daughter.

I regret my error in stating in my first account that Wolfert Webber was the son of William the Silent. In writing the account, I unintentionally omitted the word "traditional."

Am I correct in claiming that Anna Marla Janszen, the wife of Cornelius Janszen Van Horn, was the daughter of Thymen Jansen and Marytje Webber, and a granddaughter of Wolfert Webber and Anne, daughter of William the Silent?

K. G. H.

By virtue of all the offices held by him he was East Burgomaster
of New Netherlands - see Register New Netherlands.

Register of Colo. Deane of N.Y. of 1901. Says of him
"Gerrit Rottersma 1603-1670. One of the nine men in New Netherlands
1647. 1649. 1650 - Indian Commissioner under the Dutch 1663.
Gov. of Albany of Post New York City 1670. Debeten New Am. 1657 1660
Orphan master 1663. Commissioner to investigate alleged conspiracy of
Dutch against the English 1653. Indian Interpreter 1658"

He was 1st as stated, Feb 24 or 26 1641, Ariantje Jans, who
was a relative, by some said to be sister, of Aucke Jans.
He was also a relative of his second wife.
He was not Maritje Jans. He was her third husband.
By her he had only one child

-2-

Continuation of

LAWRENCE ANCESTRY IN ENGLAND.

1464
Thomas Lawrence

and

1465
Jane Antrobus

and John settled on Long Island.
 Note the difference in spelling
 adopted. See Thomas Book, P. 399
 by the twobrothers in their
 patronymic.

*Marie Lawrence (see back) bap. St. Albans Eng^l
 Apr 10 1675 m Thomas Burcham bap^t 1689
 settled Ipswich Mass 1685 He d May 19 1694
 She died Mar 27 1715 aged 92 "mother of 15 children
 and grandmother of 70" - as per tombstone*

* * *

(5075.) LAWRENCE. John Lawrence of Ipswich, Mass., and New York. Wanted, name of father and family name of mother. She—then Joan Tuttell, aged forty-two—came to New England on the Planter, April 2, 1635, with her Tuttell husband and two young Tuttell children, and three Lawrence children, John, aged seventeen, William, aged twelve, and Marla, aged nine. These dates give an approximate date for the death of her Lawrence husband. Their embarkation record gives Great St. Albans for their English residence.

The next known of John Lawrence is from the Essex Court Files of 1659, when he was a married man with children, and where his mother deposes that he is her son. In 1662 he is said to have gone to New York with his children. His daughter Mary has married William Whittingham, Harvard, 1660 and remains at Ipswich. William dies in London, England, of small pox, and Mary dies in Boston in November, 1671. Their daughter, Elizabeth Whittingham, marries the third Samuel Appleton. In 1663 John Lawrence, above, is a merchant and burgher of New Netherlands. From thence he is high in the councils of the Dutch. His house is spared from pillage when the English take "the Manhatans." He stands eleventh among the rich men of New Netherlands, with ten thousand florins (Dutch currency) as his estate. He is a leading man among the English. As a Royal Counsellor he opposes Bellomont and with ten others similarly minded he is deposed (aged eighty-two). Bellomont is called to England and Lawrence is restored. He is president of the Board to settle the differences between the towns of Piscataway and Woodbridge, and twice appointed Mayor of New York. Why is there so little about his family history in Ipswich between 1635 and 1662? E. H. W., Jr.

* * *

734
Serjeant Samuel Edsall¹

Born Reading, England in 1630.
Married New Amsterdam May 29, 1655.
Died Long Island after 1699.
Had 4 children Dec 1701 & Apr 1706

735
and Jennotje Wessells²

Daughter of Wessell Wessels
and Mettie Boonen, of
Arnheim and Guilderlandt, Holland.
She died before 1689.

This original emigrant of his name, and the founder of the family in America, came from old Reading, Berkshire Co., England, where he was born in 1630. He was by trade a hatter, and at the age of twenty-five, to be more exact, in the spring of 1655, he came to America. This young man chose New Amsterdam as his objective point and captivated by the charms of one of the reigning belles of the City, in the person of Jannetje (meaning Little Jane) Wessels, they were promptly married. Her mother, kept the tavern on Pearl Street, which was celebrated in the early history of Dutch New York, as the place of the "Burgomasters' Dinners." The ceremony was celebrated May 29, 1655. Only about two years later, in April 1657, the honor of "Small Burgher" was conferred upon him. He removed to Newtown Long Island and became a prominent citizen there. In 1663 he volunteered his services to assist in putting down the Indian insurrection. This outbreak was the attack on Esopus. His offer was accepted, and he was made a Serjeant. He was a large land owner. His farm fronted on the Hudson River. He again removed, this time to Bergen, N.J. He was appointed a member of Governor Carteret's Council, and served from 1668 to 1672. In 1668 he was appointed a Commissioner to assess and collect a tax, to be used to resist invasion. He was also made Treasurer of this fund. In 1689 he again removed across the Hudson, returning to New Amsterdam, evidently called by political preferment, as he immediately became an adherent and partisan of Governor Leisler. He became a member of the Committee of Safety, and of the Court of the Exchequer. In 1699 he removed to Queens County, Long Island, and though sixty-nine years of age and ready to retire from a busy career, he accepted an office of Justice of the Peace, which in those days, carried with it much more dignity and responsibility, than at present. Here he died, although the date has not been preserved.

After the death of his first wife Jannetje Wessels he married,

-2-

734
Serjeant Samuel Edsall¹

and

735
Jennetje Wessells²

see below
second, Aug. 27, 1689, at Flatbush, L.I., Jannetje Stevens, widow of
Cornelius Jansen Boory, of Newtown, L.I. During his life time he
deeded over to his sons-in-law, William Lawrence and Benjamin Blagge,
a part of his farm which fronted on the River Hudson.

His children, by his first wife:

Ann, born 1656, married Captain William Lawrence² of New York. Thomas¹

Judith, born 1658, married Captain Benjamin Blagge of Plymouth, Eng.

John, born 1660, was of New Jersey, married *May 3 1691* Charity Smith, *dan Wilbelle Smith* and

settled on his father's farm on the Hudson. *at Bergen. Dec 1714.*

Joanna, married *at* as first wife, Jacob Milbourn. *see Lister's York*

Sarah *post. d. J.*

Benjamin *has not been traced after his 20th year.*

Mary *in Ex Mayor Peter de la Hay. Collector of the Port. Alderman. and*
a member of Lister's Council

Elizabeth, married Peter Berrien. *her step brother - Mayor of Newtown*
and by occupation, a surveyor

Richard. *see below*

He would constitute a claim, on the part as a lineal descendant,
to membership in the Colonial Dames and Colonial Wars.

For full account of the Edsall family see N.Y. Gen. Reg. Vol 13 P 191
He is 2nd son, widow Samuel Moore of N.Y. Merchant
She d. 1677. no issue
" 3rd probably in summer 1678 Ruth dau Richd Woodhull
had Ruth in 1st her step brother John Berrien
2nd Samuel Rich
Richard in 3 times a Surveyor

" 4th Aug 1689 Jannetje, dau Jan Tryker of Flatbush,
widow Cornelius Jansen Berrien, no issue

Pub
Copy

Covert Ancestry.

The first man in America, as far as yet seen, who bore a surname which was one of the many variants of the modern form, Covert, was Theunis Janssen, who came to the Province of New York in 1651, according to his oath of allegiance, taken in Sep., 1687.

When New Amsterdam was first settled, the surnames of the Dutch were patronymic. The patronymics of children were the Christian names of their fathers somewhat varies to denote the sons and daughters. As an example,- the sons of a Jan Pietersen (meaning Jan, son of Pieter) took the patronymic, Janse, Janssen or Janszen (meaning son of Jan); and the daughters properly took the form, Jans, (meaning daughter of Jan). If Jan Pietersen had a son, Theunis, he took the name Theunis Janssen; and all the latter's sons took the patronymic Theunissen. Soon after arrival in New Amsterdam, men began to take what became true surnames. These were often the names of the towns or localities where they had formerly resided, with the prefix, *van* (meaning of or from),- as van Aarnhem (from Aarnhem, Province of Guelderland); sometimes Dutch words indicating occupations,-De Riemer (the saddler); or others expressing condition or characteristics,- as de Ryck (the rich man), and de Witt (the white one- of light complexion); &c., &c.,

The derivation of the surname, Covert, seems to be uncertain; and four Dutchmen (familiar with the origin of names) have furnished no solution. Possibly it came from Coevorden, or Koevorde, a fortified town in the Province of Drenthe, Holland, 23 miles S.S.E. of Assen. This town-name form has not been seen in connection with Theunis¹, whose surname is variably recorded as Coevors, Coevers, Couverts, &c; but has been seen in two instances connected with his alleged children. These are (a) in the record of marriage of Aeltje, where she appears as "Aeltje Theunis Van

---2---

Couwerden," (N.Y.Du.Ch.Rec.-N.Y.G.& B.Soc.Coll.1890, p.45); and (b) in Snell's Hist.of Hunterdon and Somerset Cos., N.J., p.561, and Mess-ler's Hist.of Somerset Co., p.34, where the authors say that among the heads of families, who came from Long Island to New Jersey, was "Jan Hans Coeverden." The next nearest form is in the deed from "Abraham Couverd" to his brother "Isaac Coverd." In olden times, spelling was very variable. In such times, too, the wives o of Dutchmen were usually spoken of and recorded by their maiden names.

Bergen's "Early Settlers of Kings Co., N.Y.," treats the Covert family the most extensively of any work seen. Of Theunis¹ and his family, he says:

COEVERS or COVERT. Teunis Janse emigrated in 1651, from Heemstede, in North Holland; m.Barbara Lucas of Jans; resided at first in New Amsterdam, and finally settled in Bedford in Brooklyn, at which place he took oath of allegiance in 1687; member of Ref. Du.Ch. of New Amsterdam prior to 1660; member of R.D.Ch.of Brook-lyn in 1660, 1667 and 1685; and died prior to 1700. Issue:

Hans Teunise, m.Jannetje Boka (Bragow); oath of all., 1687; on the Raritan, N.J., 1705.

Marretje Teunise, m.Nov.24, 1682, Jean Messerole, Jr., of Bush-wick.

Lucas Teunise (see under Lucas Covert and family).

Mauritz Teunise, bap. Aug. 6, 1663; m.Apr.1, 1690, Anne Fonteyn, widow of Jacob Jansen; oath of allegiance, 1687.

Aeltje Teunise, m.May 18, 1679, in N.Y., Wm.Pos or Post of N.Y.

Sara Teunise, m.Apr.7, 1680, in N.Y., Arent Frederickson of N.Y.

Annetje Teunise, bap.Aug.18, 1661; m.Apr.16, 1687, Garrett Sprong.

Jannetje Teunise (supposed), m.Titus Syrachs DeVries.

Aagrica or Echtje, m.Derk Paulus of Jamaica.

Jahannes Teunise, m.Jannetje ----; oath of all., 1687; settled on the Raritan (N.J.).

¹
Theunis Covert and Family.

¹
Original authority that Theunis came from Heemstede has not been seen, but it may be in the records of the N.Y.Dutch Church.

That he came to the Province of New York in 1651, is shown by his oath of allegiance. On the list of oaths taken Sep. 26-30, 1687, among the Brooklyn men was "theunis Janse Couverts, 36

---3---

Jeare" (36 years in Prov.of N.Y.1687-36-1651). (Doc.Hist.N.Y.1.430.)

Among the members of the Ref.Du.Ch.of N.Y.,before 1660 (as printed), appear:

"Theunis Janszen Coevers,) en)Vertrocken na
"Barbara Jans sijn huysvr)Breuckelen." (N.Y.G.& B.Rec.9.72

Among the members of the Ref.Du.Ch.of Brooklyn,on Sep.12,1660,appear:

"Teunis Janse,Barbar Lucas." (Holland Society Year Book,1897,p.133.)

As "Barbara Jans," the wife appears but once;but/as "Barbara Lucas," she is found several times on the Church Rec. No marriage¹ of Theunis has been seen; and it seems uncertain, as yet, that these two women were identical.

Some Theunis Jansen was assessed in Brooklyn in 1675.(Doc.Hist.N.Y.4.93.)

"Some Theunis Jansen was assessed in Brooklyn in 1676.(Doc.Hist.N.Y.2.275.)

Some Teunis Jansen was assessed in Brooklyn in 1683.(Doc.Hist.N.Y.2.290.)

The latest appearance of Theunis with wife x that has been seen was Mar.29,1691,when "Theunis Janszen Couvors" and"Barbara Lucas" witnessed bap.of Theunis, son of Mauritz Couvors and Anneken Fonteyn, in N.Y.Du.Ch.(N.Y.G.& B.Soc.Coll.1901,p.202.). The last appearance of Theunis was Mar.13,1692,"as"Theunis Jansen Coevers," a witness to bap.of Jan,son of Dirck Poulusseen and Sara Jeets, in Brooklyn Du.Ch.(Hol.Soc.Y.B.1897,p.164.) Dec.27,1696,"Barbar Coevors" witnessed a bap.in Brooklyn Du.Ch.(Id.,p.171)¹ but it is uncertain whether she were wife of Theunis or of Lucas.

¹
Hans (Theunis). In dealing separately with this son, Bergen¹ calls him Hans of Jan; and the last child of Theunis , named by Bergen,is "Johannes." For the following reasons, the"Hans" and

---4---

"Johannes" of Bergen would seem to be identical.

(a) Hans and Jan were both diminutives of Johannes, all three names being often used for the same man.

(b) "Jan Couverts, native," (born in Prv. of N.Y.) took oath of allegiance in 1687. (Doc. Hist. N.Y. 1.430.) No Hans Couvert did so.

(c) Bergen gives "Hans" and "Jan" wives having the same Christian name. (No marriage of Hans or Jan has been seen.)

(d) In deeds by the text of which "Hans" was grantor, the deeds are signed "Jan".

(e) The three children bap. in Brooklyn and N.Y. (two of "Hans" and one of "Jan") are found in the will of "Jan Koevers," of Millstone, N.J. No will of "Hans" has been found, or any administration on his estate.

It would seem that the wife of this Hans or Jan was Jannetje, daughter of Bragoon Braghar (or Bourgen Broecord, or Broeckaert). Before the removal to New Jersey, two of the issue of this couple were bap. in Brooklyn and one in N.Y. as follows:

Bap. Aug. 3, 1690, Ariaentje, dau. of Hans Teunissen Coevers & Jannetje Boka. (H.S.Y.B. 1897.)

Bap. Apr. 16, 1693, Theunis, son of Jan Coeverts & Jannetje Broeckaert. (N.Y.G. & B.S.C. 1901)

Bap. Mar. 29, 1696, Bragon, son of Hans Coevers & Jannetje Coevers. (H.S.Y.B. 1897.)

Bergen gives "Johannes" a son, Teunis, bap. in N.Y., Apr. 11, 1693; but only the bap/ of Theunis, on Apr. 16, has been seen.

Some Jan Teunissen was assessed in Brooklyn in 1683. (Doc. Hist. N.Y. 2.292.) No assessment of "Hans" has been found.

June 21, 1690, Hans Tunis Covert and Bourgen Broecord, both of Bedford, Kings Co., N.Y. bought land in Newton, Queens Co., N.Y. (Queens Co. Deeds, B2.353.)

Jan. 28, 1695/6, Johannes Covert and John Miserole, Jr., of

---5---

Kings Co.N.Y., bought a corn mill and meadow. (Kings Co. Deeds, 2.238.)

Feb.4,1698/9, Johannes Covart, of Newtown, Queens Co., sold said mill and meadow. Signed,"John Covert." Kings Co.Deeds, 2.238.)

Feb.21,~~12~~ 1700/1, John Covers and wife Jane, of Newtown, sell land there. Signed,"Jan Coevers,Jantie Coevers." Queens Co. Deeds B2.319.)

May 9,1702, John Coverson and Bragoon Braghar, of Somerset Co.,N.J.,planters, bought 2000 acres at the mouth of Millstone River,N.J. (E.J.Deeds,C2.447.)

Mar.13,1706/7,Jno.Covers, of Millstone River,N.J.,confirmed his sale of Feb.21,1700/1. Signed,"Jan Coevers." (Queens Co.Deeds,B2.324.)

Mar.15,1706/7,Hans Coverd and Andrew Bird,Jr.,of Millstone River,N.J.,and Isaac Bourga, of Newtown,N.Y.,sold Newtown land.Signed,"Jan Coevers." (Quees Co.Deeds,B2.318.)

Will of "Jan Kuvers",of Millstone,Somerset Co.,N.J., yeoman,stricken in years,dated May 2,1719,and pr.Apr.13,1723,names wife Jane;sons,Tunis (eldest),Bergon and Lucas (youngest); and daus.,Catherine Bird, Orianchy Courser [bap."Ariaentje"],Jane, Marry and Bathseba. Signed "Jan koevers." (E.J.Wills,A.244.,and original will.)

Rev.E.T.Corwin's "Historical Discourse On the occasion of the Centennial Anniversary of the Reformed Dutch Church of Millstone,"(N.J.), refers to the purchase of the 2000 acres on the banks of Millstone River by"John Covers and John Brocars."(p.25)

Snell,p.561, and Messler,p.35, refers to "Johanes Coevert" as living near New Brunswick early in the 18th century. The mouth of the Millstone is about 6 miles from New Brunswick.

---6---

Snell, p. 818, says that among the subscribers to ministerial fund for church at Three Mile Run, N.J., in 1703, were Lucas Coevert and Brogun Coevert. The only Brogun (Bragon or Bergon) Coevert seen was the one bap. Mar. 29, 1696, who would have been but 7 years old in 1703. If the year of this subscription be correct, it would seem that the subscription of "Brogun" was in his name, he being then a child; and that of Lucas may have been in his name as a child, - as Jan's will shows sons of these names. But, if Lucas were adult, then he would seem to have been the man that Bergen makes Lucas² (Theunis¹). If so, he most likely subscribed as a resident of Madnans Neck, and possibly while visiting at Millstone River. (See under Lucas and Family.) It seems more probable, however, that the year was about 1723, when Lucas and Bragon, sons of Jan, would have been adults. Had the year been 1703, it would have been most natural for Jan, himself, to subscribe; but in 1723 he was dead.

MARRETJE. Some "Marritje," dau. of a Theunis Jansen, (mother's name not given) was bap. Apr. 20, 1653, in the N.Y. Du. Ch. (N.Y.G. & B. Soc. Coll. 1901.)

Nov. 24, 1682, Jean Mesurella and Maretje Tunis Couvers married. Flatbush Du. Ch. Rec. No parents or witnesses given. (Hol. Soc. Y. B. 1898, p. 90.)

LUCAS. (See Lucas and Family.)

MAUTITZ Bap. Dec. 5, 1663, Mauritz, son of Teunis Janszen Coevorts and Barber Lucas, of Breuckelen. Brooklyn Du. Ch. Rec. (Hol. Soc. Y. B. 1897, p. 148.)

Apr. 1, 1690, Maurus Covert and Antie Fontyn married. Flatbush Du. Ch. Rec. No parents or witnesses given. (Hol. Soc. Y. B. 1898, p. 94.)

Aug. 29, 1694, Mauritz Couverts and wife Annetie, she "the last widow of Jacob Janse," of Bushwick, exchanged land with

Charles Fonteyne. (Kings Co.Deeds,2.13.)

Apr.26,1697, Mauritz Coeverts and wife Anne, of Bushwick, sold land that had belonged to Jacob Soldate, whose widow said Anne had been. (Kings Co.Deeds,2.130.)

It would seem that Antie Fonteyn had m.~~21~~ (1) Jacob Soldate;m.22) Jacob Janse;andm.(3) Mauritz Couverts.

Sep.,1687. Oath of allegiance of "Mauritius Couverts, native." (Doc.Hist.N.Y.1.430.)

AELTJE May 18,1679,Willem Pos,j.m.Van N. Yorke,en Aeltje Theunis Van Couverden,j.d.Van N.Breucklen married. N.Y.Du.Ch. (N.Y.G.& B.Soc.Col.1890,p.45.) No parents.

SARA Some Sara,dau.of Theunis Jansen,was bap.Apr.20, 1653,in N.Y.Du.Ch. (Id.1901)

Apr.7,1680, Arent Fredrickson,j.m.van N.Yorke, and Sara Theunis Coevers,j.d.van N. Brooklyn,married. No parents given. N.Y.Du.Ch.Rec. (Id.1890,p.47.)

ANNETJE. Aug.28,1661,bap.Annetie,dau.of Teunis Janssen and Barber Lucas,of Breuckelen. Brooklyn Du.Ch.Rec. (Hol.Soc. Y.B.1897,p.145.)

Apr.16,1687,Gerrit Sprongh and Anneke Tunisen married. No parents given. Flatbush Du.Ch.Rec. (Hol.Soc.Y.B.1898,p.92.)

Riker's "Annals of Newtong¹ L.I.," p.293,says that Annetie (Theunis) married Joris Brinckerhoff, but gives no date or proof; and further says that she died June 11,1760, aged nearly 85 years.

JANNETIE. The bap.or marriage of this woman has not been seen. Bergen says that one of the name m.Titus Syrachs De Vries. Some Jannitje Teunis and her husband,Jan Hansen Bergen, had Adriaantje bap.Dec.11,1681, with Hans Teunissen and Annitje Teunis as witnesses, in Brooklyn Du.Ch. (Hol.Soc.Y.B.1897,p.154.)

EECHTIE. No bap. of this woman has been seen, or her marriage to Paulus;but Dirck Poulussen and Echtje Teunis had sons.

---8---

Johannes and Wilhelmus bap. May 23, 1680 in Brooklyn Du. Ch., with Teunis Jansen Coevors, Arent Frederickson, Jannitjen Teunis and Jannetjen Klaes Van Lendersloot as witnesses. (Hol. Soc. Y. B. 1897, p. 152.)

1

Before leaving Theunis¹ and his family, it needs to be said that there was a Teunis Jansen in New Amsterdam before the arrival of the above-named Theunis¹, as shown by the printed "Records of New Amsterdam, from 1653 to 1674." In these records, 6.73 is an entry concerning a suit for land, wherein it is stated that the plaintiff, Pietersen, had "bought, heretofore, from one Teunis Jansen, sail maker, a lot in the Pearl Street x x x according to the groundbrief thereof dated 4th July, 1645, granted to said Teunis Jansen by Gov. Kieft." The defendant, Blanck, claimed the lot, and tried to disturb the plaintiff in his possession. The jury awarded the lot to the plaintiff. The date of this entry is June 8, 1667. What became of this Teunis Jansen is unknown; but the same records, 2.381, show that some Teunis Jansen was accused of delivering poor grain. The date of this entry is May 6, 1658,¹ which is late enough for the defendant to have been Theunis.

LUCAS COVERT and FAMILY.

When dealing separately with Lucas, Bergen says that he emigrated in 1653; m. Aug. 27, 1682, Barbara Sprung, of Flatbush; member of Ref. Du. Ch. of Brooklyn in 1677; took oath of allegiance in 1687, residing in Bedford; resided at Madnans Neck in Queens Co., in 1697; and at Three Mile Run, N. J., in 1703. Issue, "all bap. in Brooklyn:"

Abraham, bap. May 27, 1683.

Isaac, bap. May 27, 1683.

Lucas, bap. Apr. 9, 1699; m. Femmetje ----- and resided on the Raritan, N. J.

"Signed his name 'Lucas Teunissen.'"

Bergen's year, 1653, for the emigration of Lucas, is wrong by ten years, as proved by the number of years he had been in the Prov. of N.Y. when he took oath of allegiance. The archivist of the State reports that the items relating to Coeverts, on the original lists are correctly printed in Doc. Hist. N.Y. 1.430, where it is shown that, in Sep. 1687, "Luijcas Coeverts, 24 Jeare" (24 years in Prov. of N.Y.; 1687-24 1663), took the oath, among Brooklyn men.

Aug. 27, 1682, Lucas Tunis Coevers and Barbara Sprong married, as per Flatbush Du. Ch. Rec. Names of parents or witnesses do not appear. (Hol. Soc. Y. B. 1898, p. 90.)

In what has been printed of the Brooklyn Du. Ch. Rec., in Hol. Soc. Y. B. 1897, Lucas is not shown as a member of that Church "in 1677;" but the original records may prove it.

Bap. May 27, 1683, Abram and Isaac, sons of Lucas Tuniz Coevers and Barbara Sprong. Witnesses: Tunis Janz Coevers, Hans Tuniz Coevers, Altie Tuniz Coevers (w. of Wm. Post), Gersje Leiwes. Flatbush Du. Ch. (Hol. Soc. Y. B. 1898, p. 128.)

Bap. Apr. 9, 1699, Lucas, ~~Coever~~sson of Lucas Coevers and Barber. Witnesses: Gerrit Sprong, Annetje, his wife. Brooklyn Du. Ch. (Hol. Soc. Y. B. 1897, p. 174.)

Some "Luickes Teunise" was assessed in Brooklyn in 1683. (Doc. Hist. N.Y. 2.292.)

Apr. 26, 1697, Lucas Coeverts, of Queens Co., N.Y., bought land in Bedford, Brooklyn Township, N.Y. (Kings Co. Deeds, 2.140.)

Apr. 26, 1697, Lucas Coeverts and wife, Barbara, of Madnans Neck, Queens Co., N.Y., sold this same land. Signed, "Lucas I Coeverts his mark; Barbara B Coeverts, her mark." Kings Co. Deeds, 2.142.)

June 7, 1697, Lucas Covert and twenty-one others (no residences) gave consent for change of a highway location not stated). Signed, Lucas I. Covart, his mark. (Queens Co. Deeds, A.134)

Aug. 15, 1704, Abraham Coverd, of Madnams Neck, in Hempstead, Queens Co., N.Y. for £ 120 and a horse, sold to his "brother, Isaac Coverd," of the same place, all grantor's lands (location not stated). The deed states that "the land abovesaid is ye land which was Lucas Coverd's where he lived and deceased." (Queens Co. Deeds, C. 73.) Madnams Neck is now called Great Neck, and is in the N.W. part of the present town of North Hempstead.

If this deed state the exact truth, it shows conclusively that Lucas lived the latter part of his life and died on Madnams Neck, Queens Co., N.Y. If he ever were at Three Mile Run, N.J., it was but temporarily. There is no probability that he was the subscriber to the ministerial fund at the latter place in "1703".

¹
(See under Hans Theunis .)

The printed records of North and South Hempstead do not mention Lucas, as far as the indexes show; and his name has not been seen in public records, except as above. No will or administration on his estate has been found, and none as to his wife. Apparently Abraham was his eldest son, and inherited his father's lands as such.

¹
Was Lucas the son of Theunis ? No absolute proof of it has been seen. According to their oaths of allegiance, Theunis came to the Province of New York in 1651, and Lucas arrived in 1663. Lucas married (his only wife, as far as known) in 1682, nineteen years after his coming. It is quite possible that Lucas was a son of Theunis, ¹ and was left a child in Holland, when his father emigrated. The nearest approach seen, to evidence, that Lucas was son of Theunis, ¹ is that the latter witnessed the bap. of Abraham and Isaac, sons of Lucas, in 1683, as did Hans Tuniz Covers and Altie Tunis Covers; but this was possibly due to membership in the same Church, to friendship, or to Lucas having come from the same place in Holland as Theunis. The name, Theunis, was fairly common in Holland; and in those early times all sons of Theunises

---11---

took the patronymic, Theunissen. Among the catechumens in the Brooklyn Du.Ch., on Nov.26,1662, were two named Jan Teunisse, and one named Lucas Teunisse (Hol.Soc.Y.B.1897,p.135.) On the same date and in the same record appear Catalyntie Teunise, Saertie Teunise, Nys Teunis, Annetie Teunis, Aecht Teunis and Jannaken Teunis. This was probably before the arrival of Lucas, though it is possible that he came in Oct.or Nov.1663 (and would not, therefore, have been quite 3 years in the Province in Sep.,1687). Lucas Coevert witnessed the baptism of Maurits, son of Maurits Coevert and Anna Fonteyn, in Brooklyn Du.Ch., Jan.16,1696, which was an association with a proved son of Theunis¹ that is suggestive of relationship; and there are a few other similar associations.

ABRAHAM. The bap.of Abraham, son of Lucas Tunis Coevers and Barbara Sprong, has been given above; and also, an abstract of the deed by which he sold the lands of Lucas Coverd to his own brother, Isaac. No other item concerning him has been seen on public records, except that the printed records of North and South Hempstead, 2.142, show that his earmark was entered thereon Nov.29,1710. It has been said, however, that he married Egbertje, dau.of Eldert and Styntie (Hendricks) Voorhees, and had the following children bap. in Jamaica; Lucas, 1709; Antie, 1711; and Jannetjie, 1713. A plat of the land of some Abraham Covert, 103 acres, is in E. J. Deeds, H³.421, but it is without date.

Although the deed from Abraham to his brother, Isaac, does not say that the lands transferred by it were those of their father, it is quite certain that such was the case. The indexes of Queens Co. Deeds do not show Abraham as a grantee, nor do those of the printed records of the Hempsteads. Further⁴ Lucas was the only father of sons, Abraham and Isaac, that has been found.

ISAAC. The bap. of Isaac, in Flatbush Du.Ch., May 27, 1683, as son of Lucas Tuniz Coevers and Barbara Sprong, has been

---12---

~~1683, as son of Lucas Tunniz Coovers and Barbara Sprong, has been~~
given above; as well as the purchase from his brother, Abraham, of
their father's lands on Aug.15,1704. Immediately succeeding this
deed on the record, is the following:

Feb.19, 1705/6, Isaac Coverd, of Madnans Neck, in Hemp-
stead, assigns to Henry Defreiz, of Bushwick, all his "right and
title of this within bill of sale." Signed, "Isaac I Coverd, his
mark." (Queens Co.Deeds,C.74.) Evidently this assignment was
written on the deed itself. Next immediately following is this ded
deed:

Feb.18,1705 (probably 1705/6), Isaac Coverd, now living
on Madnans Neck, in Hempstead, Queens Co., Yeoman, sells to "my
father-in-law, Henry Defreize, now of Bushwick," all his lands,
meadows, marshes, houses, &c. Signed, "Isaac I Coverd, his mark,
Elizabeth X Coverd, her mark." Isaac acknowledged this deed "for
himself and his wife," Mar.21,1711, before a Justice of Queens
Co. (Queens Co.Deeds,C.74.)

The natural inference to be drawn from this deed is that
Henry Defreize was the father of Isaac's wife, Elizabeth; but we
cannot be certain of this, as the term "father-in-law" was often
used in early times for step-father. So, it is possible that
Henry Defreize had married Isaac's mother, Barbara Sprong, as a
second husband (she probably was about 44 years old at this time,
if living, having been bap.July 27,1661); or that Defreize was then
the husband of Elizabeth's mother.

Search has been made under the surnames Defreize, De-
vries, De Frees, De Foreest and De Forest, but no Henry has yet
been found who had a daughter Elizabeth. There was a man whose
name was generally entered on the Du.Ch.Rec. as Hendrick or Henri-
cus de Foreest, who was bap.in N.Y.,Sep.9,1657, and married there,
July 5, 1682, Femmetje Van Flaesbeeck. Five of their children were
bap. in the N.Y.Du.Ch.,1683-1693. Of this man, Riker's Revised

*Moock's says Henry De Forest was step father
Lucas Tunniz Coovers Mar 9 1705. Henry De Forest*

Hist. of Harlem," p. 783 says that he settled at Bushwick, L.I.; was commissioned justice of the peace in 1683; in 1705, bought land at Madnans Neck and removed there; and died in 1715. Riker gives him no dau., Elizabeth, and speaks of no second marriage. At present, the parentage of Elizabeth is uncertain. Between the date of the deed and time of its acknowledgment, Elizabeth may have died, and Isaac have re-married.

No other deed to which Isaac was a party is indexed on Queens Co. Rec.; and his name is not indexed in printed Hempstead Rec. No will or administration on the estate of an Isaac of Queens Co. has been found. He seems to have disappeared from that locality; though some times men lived a long time in a place without their names being found on public records.

ISAAC COVERT, of WESTCHESTER CO., N.Y.

Within four years after the date of the deed last mentioned, by which Isaac, of Madnans Neck, sold all his lands, an Isaac Covert, was of Rye, Westchester C., N.Y., - about ten miles across Long Island Sound from said Neck. That these Isaacs were identical has not yet been proved; but it is very probable that they were one. Isaac first appears on the records of the County as a brother-in-law of John⁴ Horton, of Rye, as shown by the following deed:

Apr. 5, 1710, John Horton of Rye, gave to his "brother-in-law, Isaac Covert", of Rye, 38 acres in Will's purchase. (Westchester Co. Deeds, D. 103.) No deed of sale of this land by Isaac is of record, but a deed of it by John Purdy, Aug. 3, 1725, shows that it had passed into his possession. (Rye Deeds, C. 68.)

Whether Isaac's wife were Horton's sister, or Horton's wife were Isaac's sister, or these men had married sisters, is as yet uncertain. In 1716, John Horton sold his "brother-in-law,

---14---

Daniel Purdy," of Rye, meadow in that town. (Westchester Co. Deeds G. 127.) Weighing the gift of land to Isaac Covert against the sale of land to Purdy, it seems rather probable that Isaac had married John Horton's sister; and the probability is increased from the fact that, in 1711, this John Horton gave land to all his brothers. No proof has yet been found, however, that John Horton had a sister, Elizabeth; but the names of all the children of his father are not known.

The first book of Rye deeds and the early Town Proceedings long ago disappeared; so, it is now impossible to know what they may have shown of Isaac's Covert's coming to Rye (no earlier Covert has been found in Westchester Co.) and none but Isaac is of record for many years, or the grants of land he may have received from the town, or purchases he may have made from the inhabitants.

The lands in "Will's Purchase" and in "White Plains Purchase" were bought by Rye people. A survey and a patent were sought for the latter purchase, and Isaac Covert was among the petitioners. Their prayer for the survey was granted by the Governor and Council Jan.11,1721/2. (Land Papers,8.104). The Patent was granted Mar.12,1721/2. (Patents,8.450.) As not all who had rights in the White Plains Purchase were included among the patentees, the latter confirmed the rights of the former by a deed dated Jan.18,1722/3, in which Isaac Covert was one of the grantors. (West.Co.Deeds,G.393.)

Nov.11,1725, a highway was laid out within White Plains Purchase, which passed Isaac Covert's house. Probably this road was what has been known as West St. It seems, by the language of the lay-out, to have extended Southerly (from the old road leading from White Plains to East Chester) to Mamaroneck River, running toward Rye Neck. (Old Highway Book,p.14.)

Apr.5,1726, Isaac Covert was chosen a surveyor for the

---15---

White Plains Purchase. (Rye Town Rec. "1738-1838," p.40.)

Land of Isaac Covert was mentioned as a bound in deeds of White Plains lands, in 1729, 1733 and 1735. (Rye Deeds, D.298 and C.262,155.) Into whose hands these lands passed, later on, has not been discovered. Unfortunately Isaac Covert left no will; and no administration or division of his estate is indexed of record. A great many old deeds were never recorded; and many estates of intestates were settled privately by the heirs. Nothing further of Isaac has been seen of public record.

THE NEXT GENERATION of COVERTS in WESTCHESTER CO.

Items of Coverts in Westchester Co., in the generation following the above Isaac, are not numerous on public records. Certain men, who were very probably sons of Isaac, resided in the Manor of Cortland, to which place quite a number of people from White Plains, and vicinity, went for farms. Coverts, Hortons and Purdys were associates in that part of this manor which became Yorktown.

Apr.11,1758, Elisha Covert, John Gedney and Henry Purdy witnessed the will of Caleb Horton, Jr., of Cortland Manor. (N.Y. Wills,21.14.)

Apr.14,1761, the ear-mark of John Covert was entered. (Yorktown Rec.1.10.)

Feb.4,1769, some Covert, ^{per "Necole" Hedges} was husband of Martha, dau. of John Gedney, as per said Gedney's will. (N.Y.Wills.)

May 7, 1772, administration on the estate of John Covert, deceased intestate, was granted to his widow, Mary. (N.Y.Adm. Book "1768-1774," pt.4,p.46.)

Feb.24,1775, Adolph Covert, son of John, deceased, sold to his brother Jacob, his share in farm No. 5, in Lot No.3, Cortland Manor, which said Adolph and Jacob had bought of their Uncle,

My Uncle son Abraham b 1747
This probably "feather bed" Hedges

---16---

Isaac Covert. (Unrecorded Deed in hands of G. W. Cocks.)

Will of Elisha Covert, of Cortlandt Manor, dated Sept. 23, 1779, and pr. July 14, 1781, names daus., Sarah, Dorothy, Mary, Phebe wife of Jesse Nelson, Elizabeth wife of William Horton, Tamer wife of Peter Warren, and Hannah wife of John Teed. (N.Y. Wills, 33,266.)

Will of Isaac Covert, of Cortlandt Manor, dated May 4, 1780, and pr. Aug. 8, 1781, names wife Mary; his three brothers Abraham, Elisha and Luke Covert; Elizabeth Lamereux; and Phebe Travism widow. (N.Y. Wills, 33.268.)

Sep. 22, 1781, a John Covert was husband of Elizabeth, dau. of Henry Purdy, as per will of said Purdy. (N.Y. Wills.) This John, however, was of a subsequent generation.

In the foregoing items, we have Isaac, Abraham, Luke, Elisha and John Covert as brothers. The first three of these Christian names are found in the family of Lucas Covert (who came to the Prov. of N.Y. in 1663, and died on Madnans Neck). It is exceedingly probable that these brothers were sons of Isaac Covert, of Rye and White Plains, who was very probably son of Lucas, of Madnans Neck; but absolute proof of this has not yet been found. It is thought that the said Isaac had two other sons, Jacob and Sylvanus, and probably daughters. (G.W.Cocks.)

In these times, the desire for large farms caused many to leave the settled parts of the county for others where land was both more plentiful and cheaper. Soon after Cortlandt Manor was surveyed and apportioned among the heirs of Stephanus Van Cortlandt, the farms there began to be leased on long terms, with the privilege of purchase. It is not unlikely that Isaac Covert (probable son of Lucas) leased "farm No. 5, in Lot No. 3," and that he, or his son Isaac, purchased it later on. A similar removal, probably, from White Plains to this Manor was that of Daniel Hor-

---17---

ton, who leased a farm there in 1739, for his own lifetime and that of his son Stephen. No record of the lease by Horton, or deed of purchase of the same is of record (in these times, leases were not recorded); but a deed of partition of the farm between two ^{great} grandchildren of said Daniel (viz: Jacob and Eliza Horton, only surviving children of Caleb, son of Stephen, son of said Daniel) recites that their grandfather, Stephen Horton, had bought the farm from Philip Verplanck (the original lessor), Apr. 18, 1794. (West Co. Deeds, 479.14.) If Covert family papers have been preserved and can be found, it is not unlikely that Isaac Covert (son of Lucas) will be seen to have leased "farm No. 5, in Lot No. 3." If so, the probability that he was the father of Isaac, Abraham, Luke, Elisha and John will approach a certainty.

ELISHA COVERT, OF CORTLANDT MANOR, AND FAMILY.

The indexes of Westchester Co. Deeds do not show Elisha Covert as grantee or grantor, in deeds recorded up to 1886; and no item of him has been seen on Town Records. That he was a resident of Cortlandt Manor, is proved by his will, dated Sep. 23, 1779, and pr. July 4, 1781. Probably he died in the latter year. The name of his wife has not been discovered. His age at any time has not been found; nor have the birth-dates of any of his children, except Elizabeth and Phebe.

The inscription on the gravestone of Elizabeth (who married William Horton), in Colchester, Delaware Co. N.Y., states that she was born January 4, 1743, and died June 24, 1831. (Ex. inf. Byron Barnea Horton.)

The inscription on the gravestone of Phebe (who is alleged to have m. (1) Nicholas Budd, and m. (2) Jesse or Justus Nelson), in St. Philil's Churchyard, Garrison, N.Y., states that she was born November 7, 1743, and died June 4, 1819. (Ex. inf. James

---18---

Nelson, a gr.gr.-grandson of Phebe and Justus.)

As disclosed by his will, the children of Elisha Covert were the following:

Sarah.

Dorothy.

Mary.

Phebe, wife of Jesse Nelson. (as above stated, she is alleged to have m.(1) Nicholas Budd. The will of Nicholas Budd, of Rumbout Precinct, Dutchess Co., N.Y., dated Aug.17, 1772, and pr.Oct.1,1772, names wife, Phebe; and appoints as executors his "friends, Elisha Covert and Joseph Strang, both of Cortlandt Manor" (N.Y.Wills,28.350.) Her marriage to Jesse or Justus Nelson is alleged to have taken place about 1776. (James Nelson, above.)

Elizabeth, wife of William Horton. (She was b.Jan.4, 1743; m.1768;and d.June 24,1831. Her husband, William Horton,was b.Jan.10,1743, and d.Apr.4,1831.)

Tamer, wife of Peter Warren. (An editorial foot-note, p.436, in the "Journal of Rev. Silas Constant," states that she married Warren as his 3d wife, having m.(2) Capt.Samuel Jefferds; and that she d.Mar.8,1829, aet.80 yrs.)

Hannah, wife of John Teed.

No further information concerning Elisha Covert has been obtained.

WILLIAM HORTON AND WIFE, (ELIZABETH COVERT).

The aar-mark of some William Horton was entered Mar.14, 1764. (Yorktown Rec.1.15.) Some William Horton, of Cortland Manor, bought Farm No.3, in Lot No.2, on South side of Croton River, 163 1/2 acres, Feb.1,1775. (West.Co.Deeds,I.134.)

Some William Horton and wife Elizabeth, of Cortland Manor, sold 5 acres there, May 5,1785; and both ack.the deed May

---22---
19

17, 1785. (West.Co.Deeds,K.67.)

No further items, which seem to relate to this couple, ~~they~~ have been seen on any records in Westchester Co. They removed to Colchester, Delaware Co., N.Y. where he was a prominent man, and there both deceased.

SPRONG ANCESTRY.

Bergen's "Early Settlers of Kings Co., N.Y." deals with the Sprongs as follows:

Sprong or Sprungh. Jan, or Johannes, the common ancestor of the family, a soldier from Bon, in the Province of Drenthe, m.Oct.23, 1660, Anna or M Johanna, Sodelaers, from Connex, in Bergen, Norway, and died prior to Sep.15, 1694, for at that date his widow was m.to Claes Tunisse Clear. Was a smith by trade, residing first at New Amsterdam, and afterwards at Flushing; and while a resident of the latter place, he bought, May 29, 1679, of Catherine Van Werven, widow of Do.polhemius, for 3300 gl., a house and out-buildings, with five home-lots, in the Village of Flatbush, as per p.63 of Liber AA., of Flatbush Rec., to which he probably removed and joined the Ref.Du.Ch. of said town. In 1689, he bought a lot of Derick Woertman at the ferry, as per Lib.1, p.137 of conveyances. He finally removed to Bushwick. Issue:

Barbara, bap.July 27, 1661 in New Amsterdam; m.Lucas Tunis Coevers.

Gerret, bap.Apr.2, 1663, in New Amsterdam.

Coert.

Gabriel.

Catherine, m.Tunis Dircksen Woertman.

John, or Johannes, bap.Feb.16, 1667 in New York.

David.

Abraham, bap.July 18, 1668 in N.Y.

Lucas.

my father 1747

152
"Signed his name 'Johannis Sprungh.'"

JAN SPRONG AND FAMILY.

Oct. 23, 1660, "Jan Sprong, van Bon, Soldaet, en Anna Sedelaers, van Coninxbergen," married in N.Y. Du. Ch. (N.Y.G. & B.Soc. Coll. 1890, p. 26.)

Bap. July 27, 1661, Barbara, dau. of Johannes Spronck and Annetie Sedelaers. N. Y. Du. Ch. (N.Y.G. & B.Soc. Coll. 1901, p. 61.)

Bap. Apr. 8, 1663, Gerritt, son of Jan Spronck and Annetie Sijlers. N.Y. Du. Ch. (Id. p. 69.) Bap. Feb. 16, 1667, Johannes, son of Jan Sprong and Annetje Johannes. N.Y. Du. Ch. (Id. 86).

Bap. July 18, 1668, Abraham, son of Jan Sprong and Jannetje N.Y. Du. Ch. (Id. p. 91.)

Aug. 27, 1682, Lucas Tuniz Coevers and Barbara Sprong married as per Flatbush Du. Ch. Rec. Names of parents or witnesses do not appear. (Hol. Soc. Year Book, 1898, p. 90.)

The above items are the only ones that have been verified. The printed records of Brooklyn Du. Ch. marriages, in Hol. Soc. Y. B., do not extend to 1694. In the printed marriages in Flatbush Du. Ch. there was none of Claes Tunisse Clear in 1694; but this entry appears therein:

Feb. 12, 1692. "Claes Tunissen Ole ---(?), to Anetje Sprong."

It is not stated that she is a widow. (Hol. Soc. Y. B. 1898, p. 95.)

No will, or adm. of estate of Jan Sprong is indexed in N.Y.

Reg.

*made by Edson Saulsbury Jones
helped by Mr. Brown Miller
Sheffield*

*Given me June 1905 by Byrm Barnes Norton F. A. C.,
being the work of a professional genealogist,
done for him* Edson Jones

1760

736

born Theunis Janssen Couvert¹
 1651
 Was still living Mar. 29, 1691.
 Died before 1700 *ny* 1699

1761

737

and

Barbara Lucas²

Daughter Jan Lucas, 1474 3820

This progenitor of a numerous progeny came to this Country with his family in 1651. He landed first in New Amsterdam. His wife was Barbara Lucas the daughter of Jan Lucas. He later removed to Bedford, now a part of Brooklyn, at which place he took the oath of Allegiance in 1687. He was a member of the Dutch Church in New Amsterdam prior to 1660, but on that date he became a member of the Dutch Church in Brooklyn, where we find him mentioned in 1660, 1667, and 1685; but he died prior to 1700. His name shows his father in Holland, bore the Christian name of John, or Jan.

Their children:

Jans Teunise, m. Jannetje Boka(Bragow). He took the Oath of Allegiance in 1687. They lived on the Raritan River in New Jersey in 1705.

Marritje, Teunise, m. Nov. 24, 1682, Jean Messerole Jr. of Bushwick. She was baptised in N.Y. Dutch Church April 20, 1653.

Lucas Teunise, m. in Flatbush Church, Aug. 27, 1682, Barbara Sprong, bap. N.Y. Dutch Church July 27, 1661, daughter of Jan Sprong and Johanna Sodelaers.

Mauritz Teunise, bap. Aug. 6, 1663, m. Apl. 1, 1690, Anne Womteyn, widow Jacob Jansen. He took Oath Allegiance in 1687.

Aeltje, Teunise, m. May 18, 1679 in N.Y., Wm. Pos, or Poet, of N.Y.

Sara Teunise, m. Apl. 7, 1680, in N.Y., Arent Fredrickson of N.Y.

Annetje Teunise, (probably) m. Tisus Syrach De Vries.

Aagrica or Eechtje Teunise m. Dirk Paulas of Jamaica.

Johannes Teunise, m. Jannetje _____. He took Oath of Allegiance in 1687 and settled on the Raritan River in New Jersey.

N.Y. Biog. N. Reg. Vol 54 P 311

*Apr 9 1700 Barbara Lucas m'd Theunis Jansse Couverts of Brooklyn
 dead found - her children, rest of age, not mentioned.
 Notes for Theunis' from the Compendium Vol 2 P 361*

Vanderpool Jan 88
Ant. Grijn Van S. m. Maria d. van
Ant. Cornelis Vanderpool
Hemsk. Not. 4 1737

bed.
Anthon.
Joram Dec 5 1684 9-24 1704
Terretje Sep 11 1687 21-12-1688
Catharina May 24 1690 m. Sam. C. Cuyneus
Joram Apr 7 1694
" Feb. 16 1699
Ephraim May 12 1700
Anna Margarita Dec 6 1700

21-731793

64-9-1678

880

368

Lucas Teunise Covert²

Son Theunis Janssen Couvert¹
 Born in New York about 1660
 M. Flatbush, L.I. Aug. 27, 1682.
 D. after 1703, and before Aug. 15, 1704.

881

369

and Barbara Sprong²

Daughter Jan Sprong¹
 Bap. in N.Y. Dutch Church July
 27th, 1661.
 M. Flatbush, L.I., Church, Aug.
 27, 1682.
 M. 2nd, before 1705, Henry de
 Forest.

This second son of the original emigrant from Holland must have been born about the time the father changed his residence from New York (New Amsterdam) to Bedford, now a part of Brooklyn, L.I., or about 1660. This Covert family spread out over the region of Long Island and New Jersey among the earliest of the "removers" from New Amsterdam, and the family name has been ever since very widely dispersed. My honored mother spent a deal of time in trying to work out a complete history and genealogy of this Covert family and was appointed by the "Covert tribe" in the occasional gatherings usually held in the interior of New York State, its Historian. As such, she gave to this Society a number of most interesting historical papers, and gathered together a vast amount of family correspondence in regard to the genealogy and migrations of the clan. Her main object, however, was to establish the line of ascent of herself and though the stumbling blocks in the way of success were not removed in her lifetime, the line has since been found in part by the writer, and by a Mr. ^{B.B.} Horton of New York, a most indefatigable worker who was engaged in the same quest. After this bridge had been crossed, and the missing link found, I offered the mass of letters and documents to Mr. George W. Cocks of Glen Cove, L.I., a distant relative, who hoped to write an exhaustive genealogy of all branches of the family, but on account of advancing age, and of having his hands full, he reluctantly declined the gift, and I offered them to the New York Historical Society who were glad to accept the gift, and placed them among the archives of the early history of the Colony and State, ~~and~~ as a remembrance of my gifted mother.

Lucas, the son of Tunis Covert, the subject of this sketch, came as a child with his parents to New Amsterdam, and was married (See Holland Society Year Book 1898 p.90) as per the records of the

368

Lucas Teunise Covert²

and

369

Barbara Sprong²

old Dutch Church at Flatbush, L.I., Aug. 27, 1682, to Barbara Sprong, baptised in Dutch Church of New Amsterdam July 27, 1661. (N.Y. Gen. & Biog. Coll. 1901, p. 61). She must have been a girl of nine or ten at the time of her baptism. Her parents were original emigrants Jan Sprong, a Dutchman, and Johanna Sodelaers, a Norwegian. Lucas became a member of the Reformed Dutch Church of Brooklyn in 1677, five years before his marriage at Flatbush. He took the oath of allegiance in 1687. Resided for a time in Bedford, but in 1697 he had removed to Madman's Neck, in Queens County. We find him in 1703, at Three Mile Run in New Jersey, but probably for only a temporary occupation. He lived the latter part of his life at Madman's Neck, and died there, as shown by deed of his son Abraham to the latter's brother Isaac. After his death, his widow married, second, Henry de Forest, which accounts for the fact that her son Isaac in a legal document dated Feb. 18, 1705, calls Henry de Forest his "father in law" which in those days was a synonymous term for step father.

Their children, all baptised in Brooklyn:

(Abraham³, baptised May 27, 1683. "Ear Mark" entered in Hampstead
(L.I. Nov. 29, 1710. M. Egbertje daughter Eldert and Styake
TWINS (Hendricks) Voorhees.
(
, # (Isaac, baptised May 27, 1683, m. before 1705. Elizabeth, daughter
of John Horton.

Lucas, bap. April 9, 1699, m. Femmetje _____. They lived on the
Baritan River, New Jersey.

T

410

184

Isaac Covert³

Son Lucas Teunis²
Thennis Janssen¹

Baptised, Dutch Church, Brooklyn, L.I.
One of twins, the other Abraham, on
May 27, 1683.
Married before 1705.
Died after 1735.

441

185

and

Elizabeth Horton⁴

Daughter John³, Capt. Joseph²
Barnabas¹, (Joseph, William in Eng)
Born probably Rye, New York.
Married before 1705.

This couple form the missing link for which my mother, later myself, and still later Mr. Byron B. Horton of Pennsylvania, long searched the records, to complete the line of ascent to the original Dutch emigrant. Working backwards from known data, the family along the Hudson River of Abraham Covert and Charity Haight his wife, formed the earliest clearly ascertained Covert couple to whom we could prove. Then came lost or uncertain records, and while there were probabilities which seemed almost impossible to get away from, the land records, in some cases bolstered up by documents not on public record, gave the necessary proof to join the earlier generations to those of the middle distance. Where serious difficulties arise in establishing one's ancestry, they are usually encountered in the fourth to sixth generations back of a living searcher. To a large extent those living in the northern States find their early forebears in New England, where the records were religiously kept. Indeed there was a punishment provided in some of the Colonies for a failure to make the public records full and complete. The Church records too, were ordinarily kept by those best able to do this service, and as the trust in consequence, reposed in the better educated of the various communities, as a result, the importance and value of these historical records were appreciated by the various clerks and scribes, and to the faithfulness of these local historians, the whole Country owes much of its present knowledge of the early conditions of both State and Church. Correspondence too, has been a great source of information, and to those who have gathered and preserved documents of public and private correspondence, we of our day and generation owe a deep debt of gratitude.

But after two or three generations in New England, for various

184
Isaac Covert³

and

185
Elizabeth Horton⁴

reasons the towns or communities became too contracted for those who needed larger landed estates, or more room with less opposition, for those whose religious opinions did not altogether harmonize with their fellow associates, and then began the early emigrations from the New England states to New York, not towards New York City and Albany, the two older centers of population, but to the interior of the State-- to Long Island,-- to New Jersey--and to the Northern and Middle parts of Pennsylvania. Not many of the Puritans went South, and those ^{who} tried the experiment usually found their way back. The French Huguehots, however, dispersed more widely, and were to be found from Maine to Georgia, but they were not of the earliest comers to our shores.

As a result of the gradual dispersion to new and to crude Communities, or to the vicissitudes of pioneer life, the town and ^{records} Church/were not, or could not be, so well kept, or they shared the fate of some of the New England towns, that is, they were either destroyed by the misfortunes of fire of accidental origin, or, as was more common, the destruction in consequence of fire started by the incursions of the Indians. So in many cases we absolutely come to a standstill in working backward in ancestral lines, or reach a point where conclusions must be aided by the light thrown by land titles, wills, or the distribution of estates, grave stones (which sometimes lie, whether horizontal or upright), or public or family correspondence.

The problem then, in this case, was to discover the parents of Abraham Covert who was a farmer along the Hudson River, about East Point, which lay on the opposite side of the river from West Point, and in the region of the White Plains district. The Covert family had originally come to New Amsterdam, thence crossed over to the Western end of Long Island. The sons had found their wives in the region now known as Upper New York, in the New Rochelle and Rye district of Westchester County, thence worked West only a short distance to the Eastern shores of the Hudson.

184
Isaac Covert³

and

185
Elizabeth Horton⁴

Now let me briefly give the points derived from the records of these various towns in this general region, which establish in lieu of actual vital statistics which are missing, the linking together of the later and earlier generations. This method is never quite so satisfactory as to find the baptismal record (which is the case of Dutch families, was very full and conclusive) the marriage license and record, and the death dates of both husband and wife, but in this case it seems to point to a conclusion which cannot be gainsayed. Therefore, I have placed the same on record in my ancestral book.

Isaac Covert left his father's house at Madman's Neck, in Queens County, Long Island, and finding his wife in the person of Elizabeth Horton, one of the daughters of Capt. John Horton of Rye, N.Y., they gradually worked further West into a region not far below the Southern limits of Livingston Manor. They must have been married, I assume, about 1704, certainly as shown by documents mentioned below, before 1705. They probably had a large family. Five sons are definitely placed by the records and there were probably two more sons who belong in the list while as usual the daughters are often left out of computation unless their identity is shown by their marriage records, the allusion to them in the wills of their parents, their mention when they receipted for their share of their inheritance, or their joining in real estate titles.

Feb. 19th, 1705/6, that is the winter of 1705 and 1706, Isaac Covert of Madman's Neck in Hempstede assigns to Henry Defreiz of Bushwick, "all his right and title of this within bill of sale" Queens Co. deeds C 74. Feb. 18th, 1705, Isaac Covert now living in Madman's Neck, Hempstede, Queens Co., Yeoman, sells to "my father-in-law Henry Defreiz now of Bushwick" all his lands, meadows, marshes, etc., signed by Isaac Covert his mark, Elizabeth Covert, her mark. Isaac acknowledges this deed for himself and his wife on Mar. 21, 1711, before a justice of Queens Co.

-4-

184
Isaac Covert²

and

185
Elizabeth Horton⁴

(Queens Co. deeds C 74). This shows he was married at this date, and also is an instance of the early custom of speaking of a step father, as father in law. Isaac's father Lucas, the son of Tunis, died, and his widow, born Barbara Sprong, married, for a second husband, Henry Defreiz, which explains the relationship existing between Isaac and his mother's second husband and also establishes the identity of Isaac's parentage.

Aug. 15, 1704, Abraham Coverd³ of Madman's Neck in Hempstede, Queens Co., N.Y. for 120£ and a horse, sold to his brother Isaac Coverd³ of the same place, all grantors lands, (location not stated). This deed states that the "land aforesaid is ye land which was Lucas Coverd's when he lived and died." Queens Co. deeds C 273.

This deed disposed of, to his twin brother, his inheritance in his father's estate. This would lend color to the theory that he was then married and about to leave home. His brother Abraham remained in Hempstede and was a raiser of cattle, as shown by the fact that at that point, Nov. 29, 1710, he registered his "ear mark," or brand, for use upon his stock. Madman's Neck is now called Great Neck, and is in the north west part of the present town of Northampstead.

In 1710 we find Isaac Covert at Rye in Westchester Co., N.Y., about ten miles across Long Island Sound from Madman's Neck, and on April 5, 1710, John Horton of Rye gave to his "brother in law Isaac Covert" of Rye, thirty eight acres in Wills Purchase. Westchester Co. deeds D 103. This would refer to John Horton, the son of Capt. John Horton, and brother of Isaac Covert's wife, Elizabeth Horton. Isaac Covert deeds land in Rye Jan. 18th, 1722/23. Westchester Co. Deeds G 393. Nov. 11th, 1725 a highway was laid out which passed Isaac Covert's house. Old Highway Book p. 14. April 5, 1726, Isaac Covert was chosen Surveyor for the White Plains Purchase. Rye town records 1738-1838, p. 40. Land of Isaac Covert was mentioned as a bound in White Plains deeds in 1729, 1733, and 1735. Rye deeds D 298, C 262 and 155.

Isaac Covert³

and

Elizabeth Horton⁴

He owned farm 5 in Lot 3, Cortlands Manor, deeded by Nephew Adolph, son of his brother John, Feb. 24, 1775. This is proved by an unrecorded deed owned by George W. Cocks of Glen Cove, Long Island. In a long correspondence between the writer and the late Gov. Alonzo B. Cornell of New York, say 1900 to 1902, the fact developed that among his genealogical papers, he had some early Covert deeds, and leases. He was interested in the same problems as the writer, because his wife had the same Covert ancestry as I have. It was hoped we would find papers relating to this same farm 5, which would have been the cap sheaf of proof as to the accuracy of this line, which, however, hardly needs any additional testimony, but death came to the Governor before he had found time to ferret out the coveted document.

Children of Isaac Covert.

- 1 Isaac, whose will dated May 4, 1780, proved Aug. 8th, 1781, names *daughters Elizabeth Gracieaux, Phoebe Davis widow, his (Hildreth Mar. 1335) wife Mary and brothers Abraham, Elisha, and Luke. He will directs that he be buried at public auction, but it will have to be good masters as they can get it.*
- 2 # Abraham, ¹⁷⁸⁰ who married Charity Haight. *6 children*
- 4 Luke *in Virginia Smith's family will. Abraham Smith, & his wife.*
- 3 Elisha, whose will dated Sept. 23, 1779, proved July 14, 1781,

New York Wills Vol. 33, p. 266, mentions his seven daughters. *His mother was Phoebe Davis who mentions in his will that he was buried at public auction, but it will have to be good masters as they can get it.* Mother always called this man "Uncle Elisha" to distinguish

him from many others of his name, but the writer always spoke of him as "Feather bed Elisha" as he gave, in his will, "a feather bed", to each of his large family of seven daughters. *Elisha was one of the operators of the mill of his father in law John Covert, who died Feb. 24, 1775.* John, d. before Feb. 24, 1775. Administration on the estate of

John Covert was granted May 7, 1772, to his widow Mary.

And probably, other children, of whom were

Jacob

Sylvanus

And daughters.

68 "Elisha Covert of Hatched, N.Y. 1770-1780, 'patriot of' ? this is wrong! Rochester to N.Y. where he died" "in Phoebe Budd's N.Y. Gen. Biog. Record Vol 49 P 383 Isaac Covert's land was sold 1736, to Jonathan Paddy, to William Marsh. This land was south of that of Joseph Fowler, on the old road to Rye Neck. Page 174, Callet Field, sold to William Marsh, in 1737 Jonathan Budd's land. Isaac Covert left White Plains & settled in Burtlandt. He lived in White Plains, near his brother in law, the Hortons - He was in possession of the land 1727 to 1735 - In 1736 his land was sold.

Children of Isaac Covert³

Isaac⁴

His mss is dated May 4 1780 proved Aug 8 1781
In it he names

- wife Mary
- brothers Abraham, who apparently from the order named was second son of his father
- " Elihu
- " Luke
- daughters Elizabeth Pauversaux
- Phoebe Harris, then a widow

Abraham

Charity Knight
family tradition says she was a widow whom m. to Abraham,
but that Knight, was her maiden name.
He was not a land holder, but lived on leased land.

their children

Elihu b

1747 d Aug 29 1817 as per his gravestone
Lavinia March

They lived first at Watervliet, later Vermont, N.Y.
According to Census 1790, their family at Watervliet consisted
of 1 head of 15m under 16, & 3 females including the mrs. at Watervliet,
He lived next door to his brother Stephen, and near Jeremiah
Hingstead, who seems to have been his brother in law, as
he the Parksheda March who was a sister of Lavinia, & also
both, were sisters of, Polly March who m David Cooper.
his children

Frances b

June 1772 m 1790 Major Moncrief Livingston
21, as 19 years 11 mos lived New Baltimore N.Y.

Stephen b June 9 1753 ^{gravestone} died May 23 1830 mleanor Panton of Nine Partners
b Jan 10 1764 d Thyrdebaunt N.Y. 2.5 Oct 9 1852^{as 88 years 9 mos} dau George
Panton & Sarah Shackleton - Eleanor also lived New Baltimore
had Abraham b Oct 19 1785 d Oct 9 1864
m Harriet Ogden

Elihu C. b Oct 3 1787 b Oct 18 1814
died May 17 1889 d Thyrdebaunt N.Y. Nov. 10 1814
m Peter B Van Slyke

Charity b Apr 5 1791 d. y.
Stephen b 1793 m

Sarah Doras Le Roy N.Y.

Mary b 1795 d. y.

George Panton b Aug 1797 d Nov 17 1895
m Oct 25 1818 Wether E Bassett

Hannah b Dec 2 1799 d. y.

(see next page)

Adeline Isaac Covert³ continued

Isaac b. Sep 12 1801 d. May 14 1863
m Adeline Hickson

John b. Oct 23 1803
m Lovina Scaleshury
He must have been the son John who called at #22 Maple about 1880

Jacob b. May 6 1805 d. 1862
m Phoebe Cutler of St. Louis Mo

Elizabeth dau Abraham & Charity

b. 1740 m 1768 Lieut Isaac Garrison b. 1738 d. after 1778
Served as 2nd Lieut, Orange Co. Militia under Jethro Woodhull in 1776
He was Commissioner at Ft. Montgomery, where he and his son
David a boy of 12, were taken prisoner. They were exchanged
when the fort was captured.
D.A.R. lineage Vol 22 P 25 #21071 His m. date is then stated as 1763,
but the Garrison Chart gives it as 1760
His ancestry was as follows
Isaac Garrison came from Holland 1686 & settled at Garrison's Landing N.Y.
m Catherine de Romagne
" " 2 " Jeanus Raganer
" " 3 " Elizabeth Nelson
Beverly " " 4 " Elizabeth Covert b. 1740 dau Abraham
Lieut Isaac

Hannah m Mrs Row (Rox) of Cornwall on the Hudson

Mary m Richard Loop

b. Jan 1 1768 d. Jan 30 1813
Lucretia m Nov 13 1785 Jacob Schewerhorn, Son
Lucretia, whose Dutch name was Tyeff, was born
Jan 1 1768 & died Jan 30 1813 before Northgate Quinda Co N.Y.
They were married at Kinderhook Columbia Co N.Y.

their children

Ryer

Griztyr b. June 25 1789 son Schwaert Remsland Co N.Y.

Elisha⁴ 1720 d 1800
"Was the patriot of Westchester Co where he l. 50 yrs. DAB. Lucinda m.⁶⁸
later in correspondence with the woman who published the adv. I learned she had
no. 100. that the Elisha⁴ 1720, was the Rev. Covert's son. Vol 33 p 166
his will dated Sep 23 1779 July 14 1781
mentions his seven daughters, and gives to each, a feather bed. I learned
my mother always called him "feather bed Elisha" to distinguish him
from his nephew Elisha, (great-uncle), who m. Lemina m. 1781
Executors of the will were Jesse Deeson & Benjamin Reed
after the request of a feather bed to each of his seven daughters, the balance
of his estate was to be given to sons Jacob and Dorothy
The will names
Jacob
Dorothy
Mary

Phoebe wife John Nelson (see m. m.) about 1776 She l. 20/7 1743 d June 11 1819
Nigbeth " Mrs Horton She b Jan 9 1743 m Jan 10 1768 m m Judge 7th Horton 6 1743
James " Peter Tharen at his 30th w. She l. 20/8 1849 at 80 years, d b about 1749
Hannah " John Reed

Elisha the father, m Martha dau John Gedney
see John Gedney's will, m. m. P. 575 Vol 1769 p 1769
which bequeathes to sons John & Bartholomew & dau Sybil, Martha Lovell, Mary, Sarah, Elizabeth

Luke
m
exp. by the will of Abraham Smith & tax lists
Jemima Smith

John⁴ m Mary
Adminⁿ in the Estate of John Covert was granted May 7 1772 to widow Mary

to Helen

May, Cal 1891 P 158

from

Abraham Herring, High Orange Co was born
age 24 1757

John Herring, born near 16 Dec 1757

to Hattie Herring in Capt John Herring Co 1760

from Cal

312 Herring Co 1760 to 1761 Herring Co 1761 to 1762

W. Herring, born 27 1760 Herring Co 1760 to 1761
out of Herring Co 1761 to 1762
5' 8" tall Brown eyes Brown hair

P 362 In Herring Co 1760 to 1761 Herring Co 1761 to 1762

W. Herring, born 15 1761 Herring Co 1761 to 1762

W. Herring, born 10 1761 age 40 Herring Co 1761 to 1762
later collected by P. Herring Herring Co 1761 to 1762

W. Herring Herring Co 1761 to 1762
Herring Co 1761 to 1762
Herring Co 1761 to 1762
Herring Co 1761 to 1762

24 Cal 4 336 Herring Co 1761 to 1762 Herring Co 1761 to 1762
Herring Co 1761 to 1762 Herring Co 1761 to 1762
Herring Co 1761 to 1762 Herring Co 1761 to 1762

5 733 Herring Co 1761 to 1762 Herring Co 1761 to 1762
Herring Co 1761 to 1762 Herring Co 1761 to 1762

W. J. Hall to Alice

to Mr. John Hancock
Sept 27 1765 Mr. J. Hancock
per 100 1765

per 100 1765 Mr. J. Hancock
per 100 1765 Mr. J. Hancock

to Mr. John Hancock
per 100 1765 Mr. J. Hancock
per 100 1765 Mr. J. Hancock

to Mr. John Hancock
per 100 1765 Mr. J. Hancock

per 100 1765 Mr. J. Hancock

per 100 1765 Mr. J. Hancock
per 100 1765 Mr. J. Hancock

Children of Abraham Covert⁴ & Charity Haight

Eliha born 1747 d Aug 29 1817, as per his gravestone in the Churchyard Cemetery, of the Johnstown Church on Livingston Manor. I suppose he was named after his paternal uncle "Bathsheda" Eliha who was father of seven daughters -
 He married ^{Lavinia March} sister of the Bathsheda March, post b about 1750, post m about 1770, Jacob Springstead, and of Polly March who m David Cooper. According to 1790 Census he was living at that date in Waterlist near Albany, and had a family there of 1. 1. 3.
 Jacob Springstead his brother in law also lived there, with a family. There is a good probability that this Eliha b 1747, was the Revolutionary Soldier in Rand County Regt 11th N.Y. Militia, recruited after war 1782. See later.

Stephen b June 9 1753 d May 23 1830
 m Eleanor Panton born Jan 10 1764 d They resided w/ 1852
 dau George Panton & Sarah MacKeeton. He was a miller of Coeymans Landing on the Hudson. He served his country as a Soldier of the Revolutionary War. They had 11 children.

Elizabeth I should think, the eldest child, born 1740, Lieut Isaac Garrison⁴, and lineage from David Ponder & P. 1921 P 29. The ancestry of Lieut Isaac b 1738 d 1816 was as follows:
 Isaac Garrison¹ came from Holland 1686 & settled at Garrison's Landing N.Y. Disg 37.7.
 Catherine de Rouenague
 Isaac Garrison² m Marie Raganer
 Beresly " " Elizabeth Nelson
 Lieut Isaac³ b 1738 m Elizabeth Covert b 1740
 He served as 2nd Lieut in the Orange Co militia under Jesse Woodhull in 1776. He was cannoned at Pt. Montgomery, where he and his son Beresly, a boy of 12, were taken prisoner. They were exchanged when the fort was captured. D.A.R. lineage Bk Vol 22 P 25 # 121.071
 The marriage date is stated there, to have been in 1763. After their marriage, they moved across the Hudson, to Pt. Montgomery in the vicinity of West Point.
 They had a son, Elzer b Apr 5 1778 who m Catherine Schuyler Kingland, alias of Isaac Kingland of Barbadoes. She was b. week 6 1784 & d Jan 1862.

Children of Abraham Covert & Charity Knight, continued

Hannah

"m William Row (Roe) of Cornwall on the Hudson
as per Garrison Chart
While I have not proved the identity of this m^{rs} Roe, I presume him
to be the m^{rs} Roe son of John Roe of Hoshen Orange Co a town just
inland from the Hudson and near a short distance from Cornwall.
This son was probably a grandson of John Roe & Hannah Purrer
the Roe immigrant to Long Island - Later this theory is not correct.
later still Dec 1846. He seems to have been m^{rs} Row in a Rev Soldier's fine land bounty
11th Regt in Capt Jas Melvin's Co with Abraham & Eliza Covert Provincial Highroad &
m^{rs} Row - He & his three (or other) are parties to deed 200 acres Apr 3 1789 received as
land bounty for their services

Mary

"m Richard Loop
There was a family of this name who lived on Livingston Manor

Lucretia b Jan 1, 1768 d Jan 30 1813 at 45 years 30 days. Buried in Grave N.Y.
not far from the old site of the old Covert Co. & about 15 miles N.W. of Poughkeepsie
m^{rs} Nov 13 1785 Jacob Scheuerhorn, 1st died Regt & Dirk's Jr.

There were Jacob Scheuerhorn's galore at this period
but it looks if the ancestry of the husband of Lucretia
might be as follows: see Parsons Early Settlers Albany

Jacob Jacobse Scheuerhorn
Jacob Jr & Catalyne lived Livingston Manor
his wife dated Nov. 19 1760 for July 21 1761 mentions children
Jacob bap Nov 1 1741 who must be about the right age and lived
near by - young? did he m Lucretia Covert
later - see below.

also Cornelis Apr 24 1743

Jewris

m^{rs}

Hendrick

Neeltie wife Johannes Radcliff

Polly

Jeroo Hakabeck

Notes, m^{rs} - see the new Scheuerhorn Gen P. 214

Jacob P. Scheuerhorn (son Regt Scheuerhorn & Dirck's Van Buren)
was born 1761 m Nov 13 1785 in Kinderhook Dutch (Lucretia) Covert
b Jan 1 1768 d Jan 30 1813 buried at North Poughkeepsie N.Y. Covert Co
they had Regt b 1786 m 1st Dirck's Regt m 2nd Hanger King Regt
Dirck's b June 15 1789 bap Dec 22 m 27 1787 in Dec 22
Martin Van Buren

Alida b June 25 1789 twice m Regt Scheuerhorn

Dirck's b June 7 1795 bap in Kinderhook

Abraham, named after Abraham Covert, his mother's father.

bap June 1798 in Dec 22 m

Elizabeth Hicks

Remo. Regt who m Dirck's Van Buren was son of Jacob Scheuerhorn Jr
and Antie Van Voort

Nov. 6 1926
On the possible theory that Abraham Corbet & his wife Charity Knight Corbet
in their latter days spent their declining years with their youngest
daughter Lucetta, b. 1768 & 1813 who married Jacob Chamberlaine,
and who removed to North Gage Ossida Co New York,
I have had the records, and the cemeteries, at that place, searched,
to see if there was any record there, of Abraham & Charity, but
without success.

110

46

Elisha Covert⁵
 Son Abraham⁴, Isaac³.
 Lucas Tennis²,
 Theunnis Janssen¹

Born near Hudson River, N.Y., 1747

Died Clermont, N.Y., Aug. 29, 1817

Aged 70

111

47

Lavinia *Marsh*
 Said to be of Nine Partners,
 New York.

The only time I was ever upon Livingston Manor, Columbia County, N.Y., through the kindness of Mrs. Mary E. L. Wilson (Mrs. Harold Wilson) a Livingston relative of Clermont, who was kind enough to act as guide, my wife and I, were shown many of the historic buildings and landmarks. Among other houses pointed out, I well remember standing at the old manor house once belonging to and occupied by Major Moncrief Livingston; and mounting the porch, viewing a white house across the beautiful fields which was indicated as the home the Major built for his wives parents, Elisha Covert and Lavinia *Marsh* (Dater) Covert. It must have been, say half a mile distant, but in plain view across the lovely slope of the valley. The only vital statistics which have been authentic in regard to this man are those found on his tombstone, which is still in fine state of preservation and which stands in one of the corners of the churchyard of the Johnstown Church on Livingston Manor. It was an unusually handsome monument for its day, and I understand was placed there by Major Moncrief, his son in law.

The monument bears this inscription:

" In memory of
 Elisha Covert
 who departed this life
 the 29th of August A.D. 1817
 aged 70 years. "
 "Then Why lament departed friends
 Or shake at deaths alarms
 Death is the servant Josus sends
 To call us to His arms".

The interment of Elisha Covert was the first burial, as shown by the records, in this Cemetery.

From Holgate, we have an account of the marriage of Moncrief Livingston to Frances born June 12, 1772, daughter of Elisha Covert, but beyond this so far I have found further details mainly inaccessible.

-2-

46
Elisha Covert⁵Continuation of
and47
Lavinia Dater

Many of the records of the small churches in the vicinity of Livingston Manor, and Nine Partners, and North East Precinct, and Crumb Elbow Precinct, are burned or missing, and many of the churches were short lived or consolidated, and hence much of the ecclesiastical data of this region has apparently entirely disappeared. This mainly accounts for the fact that though I have hired Dutch Genealogists to make an exhaustive search all through these towns and villages for the marriage record, and parents, and ancestry, of Lavinia ^{M. Dater} Dater, or any vital statistics relating to her, I say, this situation explains why up to this writing, I have ran against a stone wall which I have been unable to surmount. About all I can say as to her, is that as was her husband, she was also of Dutch extraction, and undoubtedly came from a race of honest, God-fearing, hard working Dutch farmers. I think I am right however in assuming that the Dater, or Dates, family were not Palatines. I shall expect if the problem of her ancestry is ascertained in the future, to find them as emigrants from Holland of modest means, and with probably large families of children, and small worldly possessions. Had there been larger estates to divide, or to pass upon by the Courts, we should have had more public records, and had the fathers enough property to dispose of, wills and probate action, would have been available to a greater degree.

Elisha Covert was born somewhere along the East bank of the Hudson River, perhaps in what is now the White Plains district. The affiliations of his family were with their neighbors of Dutch, Quaker, and French Huguenot persuasion.

I presume the couple had a large family. I assume they were married about 1770, and perhaps the daughter Frances, born 1772, was their first child, perhaps their only child, as I have the record of no others. She died at the age of forty-two, and was the mother of thirteen children.

*The Census of 1790 places Elisha Covert at Watervliet Albany Co & near Albany, with a family of 1. 1. 3.
The Land Bounty Regts of NY were recruited in the law passed Mar 23 1782 and the 11th NY Regt, where the names Abraham & Elisha Covert appear, was formed after that date.
As Elisha Covert (Son Isaac) b 1720 d 1780, was not living in 1782, this would seem to prove that Elisha b 1747 d 1817 was the Rev. J. Sedgwick. See my article in NY Reg & H. Rec*

167

Elisha Covert, the Revolutionary Soldier

Born 1747 died Clermont Livingston Manor Aug. 29 1817.
In my earlier sketch of this man's career, I stated that there was a probability that he was a soldier of the Revolution. I have only now, Nov 1926, proved that fact, and that by the enumeration of the claimant in Elisha Covert b. 1720 d. 1780, whose will was dated Sep. 23 1779 and proved July 14 1781 thus showing that he died between those dates.

Nevertheless, lineal descendants of this Elisha, (who was son of Isaac, and brother of my ancestor Abraham Covert who in Charity Knight), had proved to him, as "the patriot of the Society of the Sons of the Revolution" N.Y. and the line was accepted by the Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, and published in their lineage book Vol 22 p 68

I have only recently secured the original, date as to the forming of the 11th Regt. N.Y. Militia, in which Regt. the names of Abraham Covert (at this date I cannot yet place this Abraham), and Elisha Covert. N.Y. in Rev. Page 232 Vol 1

In Albany Co military Land Bounty Rights 11th Regt., we find these two Coverts in the Company of Captain James Madison, in Col Anthony Van Bergen's Regt. of militia. Now the law passed by the N.Y. Legislature authorizing the formation of Land Bounty Regts. was passed Mar 23 1782, and the 11th Regt., one of the Land Bounty Rights Regts., was recruited after that date. Hence about two years after the death of Elisha the elder, b. 1720 d. 1780.

This leaves my ancestor Elisha 1747 - 1817, Son of Abraham Covert & Charity Knight, & who in. Lavinia Marsh, as the undisputed claimant, & gives me and my descendants, another Revolutionary ancestor.

Now further, in "Hist. of State of N.Y. in Rev. 3rd", in Comptroller's Office Albany N.Y., Vol 20 Folio 6, we find this deed. given in payments of the Land Bounty rights of the 8 Soldiers therein stated 200 acres public land, or 25 acres apiece. It is dated Apr 3 1789, and runs from ^{my} Row Jr. (he was brother of my Elisha Covert as he had in his sister Hannah Covert), Jas Pinkerton, Jeremiah Springstead (b. 1739 d. 1815 Son & 1st child of my Elisha Covert), Jacob of Nisklee, who was in 1738. Jeremiah was elder brother of Jacob Springstead who in Catskills Marsh, a Sister of Lavinia Marsh wife of Elisha Covert), John Colvin, Elisha Covert, Oliver Capin, David J. Van Antwerp & Abraham Covert, all of the West Dist. of the Manor Beassalaerwyck in the County of Albany, and being the majority of a class in Capt. Jas Madison's Co in Col Anthony Van Bergen's Regt. of militia sealed and delivered in presence of Andrew Van Carty & Geo. Woolsey

This deed gives to these 8 men, "200 acres of unappropriated land belonging to the State of New York, which by virtue of an Act entitled - An Act for raising troops to complete the line of this State in the service of the United States, and the two regiments to be raised on bounty of unappropriated lands, and for the further defence of the frontiers of this State"

Here follows a copy of the deed which proves that Eliza Covert
born 1747 & 1817 was the Revolutionary Soldier, in Land Bounty
Regiment, being 10th Regt Militia

This Indenture made the 3rd day of April 1789, between Nicholas
Row Jr, James Pinkerton, Jeremiah Springstead, John Colvins
Eliza Covert, Oliver Casper, Daniel G. Van Antwerp, Abraham
Covert, all of the West district of the Manor Rensselaerswick
in the County of Albany, and being the majority of a class in Capt
Jas. Maldrons Company in Col Anthony Van Buren's Regt of Militia
of the first part and John Sanders of the second part
Witnesseth That the said parties of the first part for and in
consideration of the sum of Twelve pounds current money of the
State of New York to them in hand paid by the said party of the
second part the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged, Have
agreedable to an act passed the 17th day of November 1781,
granted Released Transferred Assigned and set over and by
these presents do grant Release Transfer Assign and set
over unto the said party of the second part and to his heirs
and assigns forever (all the Estate Right Title share Interest
claim and demand whatsoever which the said party of the first
part have of in and to the annexed Certificate and two
hundred acres of unappropriated land belonging to the State
of New York which by virtue of an Act entitled an Act for
raising troops to complete the Line of this State in the service
of the United States and the two regiments to be raised on
bounty of unappropriated lands and for the further defence
of the frontiers of this State etc, as a gratuity to every class
that should raise a man to serve agreeable to said Act to
have and to hold the said two hundred acres of unappropriated
land unto to said party of the second part his heirs and assigns
forever so that neither the said party of the first part of either of
them their or either of their heirs or any other person or persons
shall or either of them or in their name or names Right
title or stead share or may by any means have claim challenge
or demand any estate or interest of in or to the said premises
or any part thereof. He witness whereof of the parties to these
presents have hereunto interchangeably set their hands and
seals the and year first above written

Eliza ^{his} Covert
mark

Sealed and delivered
in presence
Andrew M^r Carty
Geo. Woolsey

Manuscripts of the Colony and State of New York in the
Revolutionary War Vol 20 Folio 6
Comptrollers Office Albany N.Y.

ELISHA COVERT, THE REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIER, WHO HE WAS.

CONTRIBUTED BY FREDERICK M. STEELE,
of No. 7280 Hillside Avenue, Los Angeles, Calif.

For years I have tried to find the data which would prove who was the Elisha Covert who was a member of the 11th Regiment of N. Y. Militia in the War of the Revolution. That proof has recently been unearthed, and as often happens, one wonders why it was not sooner discovered.

A serious error was made some years ago, when, by mistake, the Society of Daughters of the American Revolution, as per their Lineage Book, Vol. XXII, p. 68, accords the here below described Revolutionary War Service to Elisha⁴ Covert (1720-1780). This Elisha⁴ Covert was the son of Isaac³ Covert (bapt. May 27, 1683) and his wife Elizabeth⁴ Horton (daughter of John Horton and Rachel Hoyt).

This Elisha⁴ Covert's (1720-1780) will was dated September 23, 1779, and was proved July 14, 1781,—showing that he died between those dates.

Now the Revolutionary Service of Elisha Covert was in the Land Bounty Regiment, known as the 11th N. Y. Militia (see *N. Y. in the Revolution*, p. 232) and this regiment was recruited after March 23, 1782, under the authority of the Act of the N. Y. Legislature passed March 23, 1782, which Act provided for the formation of N. Y. Bounty Land Regiments of which the 11th

was one. So that at the time this 11th Land Bounty Regiment was formed, Elisha⁴ Covert (son of Isaac³ Covert), who in the D. A. R. Lineage Book is called "the Patriot of Westchester Co.," had been dead about two years.

The real and proper claimant for this Revolutionary Service was the Elisha Covert, born in 1747, who died in Clermont, Columbia Co., N. Y., August 29, 1817, and who lies buried in the graveyard of the Johnstown Church in Livingston Manor, N. Y. This Elisha⁴ Covert was the son of Abraham⁴ Covert and his wife Charity Haight, and a grandson of Isaac³ Covert (bapt. May 27, 1683) and his wife Elizabeth⁴ Horton (daughter of John Horton and his wife Rachel Hoyt).

In further proof of this assertion:—In the *New York Colonial and State Manuscripts, New York in the Revolutionary War*, Vol. XX, folio 6, is recorded a deed dated April 3, 1789, wherein 8 men, all members of Captain Jas. Waldron's Company, of Colonel Anthony Van Bergen's Regiment of Militia, are mentioned by name, and are all stated to be of the Manor Rensselaer, County of Albany.

These men were named as follows: Wilhelmes Row, Junior, James Pinkerton, Jeremiah Springsteed, John Colvin, *Elisha Covert*, Oliver Crapien, Daniel G. Van Antwerp and *Abraham Covert*, and together they constituted in the deed the parties of the first part. The deed of which they were the parties of the first part, conveyed to John Sanders "200 acres of unappropriated land belonging to State of New York agreeable to act passed Nov. 17, 1781, which by virtue of an act entitled for raising troops to complete the line of this State on the service of the United States, and the two regiments to be raised on bounty of unappropriated lands for the further defence of the frontiers of this State, etc."

These 200 acres of land, given to the men whose names are mentioned above (all of whom were members of the 11th Regiment) as parties of the first part, give clear proof of their Revolutionary Service.

The Elisha Covert (1747-1817) was the only Elisha Covert who could have complied with the conditions of the stated residence and of the deed here above referred to and quoted.

According to the Census of 1790, both Elisha Covert and Jeremiah Springsteed were then living at Watervliet, Albany Co., N. Y.

William Row, Jr., was a brother-in-law of Elisha Covert, he having married Elisha Covert's sister, Hannah Covert. Jeremiah Springsteed was a younger brother of the Jacob Springsteed who married Bathsheba Marsh who was a sister of the Lavinia Marsh who was the wife of Elisha Covert (1747-1817).

This deed also mentions an *Abraham Covert*. Can anyone say who this Abraham Covert was?

Elisha Covert (1747-1817) was a son of Abraham Covert and Charity Haight. The identity of the latter (Charity Haight) I have long endeavored to establish. *She is said* to have been a widow when she married Abraham Covert, and that her maiden surname was *Haight*. Their first child, Elizabeth Covert, born in 1740, married in 1760, Lieut. Isaac⁴ Garrison. This Abraham⁴ Covert (father of Elisha⁴ Covert of the deed), even if living, would probably be too old to have been the Revolutionary soldier of the deed.

The main object of this article is to show that the Elisha Covert who was the Revolutionary soldier was the Elisha Covert (b. 1747; d. 1817) and the one who married Lavinia Marsh (not *Dater*, as stated by Holgate, which statement is in error) and whose parents (Marsh) I am still seeking. Can anyone help me? Lavinia Marsh had a sister Bathsheba Marsh who is referred to above as the wife of Jacob Springsteed, and another sister Polly Marsh who married —? Cooper.

*New York Genealogical & Biographical
Record, for Jan. 1928. pages 203.*

—Susan Abiah Vallette; Elbert Henry[†] Gary, the subject of this sketch. Judge Gary's ancestor Samuel³ Gary came from Roxbury, and settled at Woodstock, Conn., in 1689. Samuel's brother, Nathaniel³ Gary, was one of the pioneers of Woodstock in 1686. Later they both moved to the adjoining town of Pomfret, where the family lived from generation to generation until Judge Gary's father moved to Illinois, where Judge Gary himself was born.

On his mother's side Judge Gary's grandparents were Jeremiah Vallette, of an old French Protestant family descended from a French officer who served in the Revolution under Lafayette, and his wife Abiah Mott, who was descended from many of the Colonial families of old Windsor, Connecticut.

Judge Gary was educated in the public schools at Wheaton, Illinois, and at Wheaton College; was graduated in 1867 from the law school of Chicago University, and that same year was admitted to the Illinois Bar. In 1882 he was duly admitted as an Attorney and Counsellor of the Supreme Court of the United States. He was president of the town of Wheaton for three terms, and when it was reorganized as a city he was elected Mayor and served two terms. He was also County Judge of Dupage County, Illinois, for eight years.

In 1898 Judge Gary took a leading part in the organization of the Federal Steel Company, financed by J. P. Morgan and Company, and was elected its president. He then retired from the practice of law, and moved to New York City.

In 1901 he was very active in the organization of the United States Steel Corporation.

TEUNTJE TEUNIS AND HER DESCENDANTS.

Tracing the families of van Huyse, van Schaick, de Nys and Hellakers.*

BY HOWARD S. F. RANDOLPH,
Member Publication Committee, N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Soc.

Dankers (or Danckaerts) and Sluyter, the Labadists, had sailed, after many delays, from Texel, Holland, on June 26, 1679, and had finally put off from Falmouth, England, on July 21st. After a stormy and unpleasant voyage, which they graphically describe, they arrived at New York City on Sept. 23, 1679. Their boat was the "Flute-ship *Charles*," owned by Margaret Philipse, the wife of Frederick Philipse. She was a passenger on the same trip, and the Labadists do not give a very flattering account of her in their journal. Their own story of their arrival cannot be improved:—

"We stepped ashore about four o'clock in the afternoon, in company with Gerrit, our fellow passenger, who would conduct us in this strange place. . . . We went along with him, but as he met many of his old acquaintances on the way, we were constantly stopped. He first took us to the house of one of his friends, who welcomed him and us, and offered us some of the fruit of the country, very fine peaches and full grown apples, which filled our hearts with thankfulness to God. This fruit was exceedingly fair and good, and pleasant to the taste; much better than that in Holland or elsewhere, though I believe our long fasting and craving of food made it so agreeable. After taking a glass of Madeira, we proceeded on to Gerrit's father-in-law's, a very old man, half lame, and unable either to walk or stand, who fell upon the neck of his son-in-law, welcoming him with tears of joy. The old woman was also very glad. This good man was born in Vlissingen, and was named Jacob Swart. He had been formerly a master Carpenter at Amsterdam, but had lived in this country upwards of forty-five years. After we had been here a little while, we left our traveling bag,

* Authorities are given so copiously in this article—over 45 books in all have been quoted from—that it has been thought best to use the following abbreviations:—

- B—Baptisms, Dutch Church, New York City, Vol. I. (Coll. N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Soc., Vol. II.)
- B-II—Baptisms, Dutch Church, New York City, Vol. II. (Coll. N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Soc., Vol. III.)
- DCHNY—Documents Relating to the Colonial History of the State of New York, 15 Vols.
- DHNY—Documentary History of New York, 4 Vols.
- H—Hackensack Church Records. (Coll. Holland Soc., Vol. I, part I.)
- Har.—Riker's *Revised History of Harlem*.
- HSYB—Holland Society Year Book.
- J—Journal of a Voyage to New York in 1679-80. (Memoirs of the Long Island Historical Society, Vol. I.)†
- K—Bergen's *Early Settlers of Kings County*.
- M—Marriages, Dutch Church, New York City. (Coll. N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Soc., Vol. I.)
- MOM—Minutes of the Orphanmasters, 2 Vols.
- NHR—Toler's *New Harlem Register*.
- Rec.—N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Record.
- RNA—Records of New Amsterdam, 7 Vols.
- W—Abstracts of Wills, New York, 17 Vols. (N. Y. Hist. Soc. Coll., 1892-1908.)

† Another edition of this work, under the title "Journal of Jasper Danckaerts," was published by Scribner's in 1913.

3620

OFFICES OF ALONZO B. CORNELL,

~~St. Paul Building, 920 Broadway,~~Ithaca N.Y. Aug. 28. 1901.
~~NEW YORK.~~

Fred M. Steele

Dear Sir:

Among a mass of old correspondence which has accumulated awaiting convenient attention I find an old letter from you to Mrs Cornell making enquiry as to your Covert ancestry, which she referred to me for reply. Neither of us can now recall whether the information was ever sent you or not. and I write therefore to enquire if you are still awaiting the answers to the questions therein submitted. If so I will be glad to furnish you all the data within reach here.

error ? How much more
 Your ancestor Elisha Covert who married Lavina Bates was an older brother of Stephen Covert, (born June 9, 1753, married Eleanor Canton) who was the grandfather of Mrs Cornell. Thus we may have mutual interest in exploring the Covert pedigree which is lamentably imperfect from this standpoint. I shall be glad both to give and receive aid in making it better understood.

Yours very truly

A. B. Cornell

Arr^d from Hong Kong China
Oct 4 1901
Rus.

Items for the Covert Record in care of Dr. N. B. Covert, Geneva, N. Y.

Abraham Covert was born near West Point, New York, on the banks of the Hudson, on a farm settled by his grandfather. The property was in the family over one hundred and fifty years.

His wife Charity Haight was from Nine Partners, Dutchess Co., N. Y. Their children were:

Elisha, born near West Point, married Lavina Dater of Nine Partners.

Stephen, born in same place, June 9, 1753, married Eleanor Panton of Nine Partners.

Hannah married William Row.

Elizabeth married Isaac Garrison.

Mary married Richard Sloop.

Lucretia married Isaac Schermerhorn.

Elisha Covert, oldest son of Abraham and Charity (Haight) Covert, married Lovina Dater. They had one daughter.

Frances Covert was born 1772 and died 1814. She married Moncrief Livingston. They had children.

Margaret, born 1791, died early.

Robert Thong, born 1795, died unmarried.

Caroline, born 1797, married Peter Ostrander.

Henry L., born 1797, married Jane Sears.

Ann Levinia, born 1799, died unmarried.

Peter Robert, born 1793, died in infancy.

Mary Augusta, born 1800, married Oliver Steele.

Rensselaer, born 1803, married Rachel Petre.

William Alexander, born 1805, married Sarah Louisa Jones.

(Continued from First Page.)

Moncrief, born 1807, married Lucinda Potts.

Peter Francis, born 1802, married Sarah Bingham.

Crawford, born 1811, married Caroline C. Chapman.

Frances, born 1813, married Rensselaer Sill.

Stephen Covert, son of Abraham and Charity (Haight) Covert, was born June 9, 1753. Died May 23, 1830. Married Eleanor Panton, of Nine Partners, N. Y., born January 10, 1764. Died at Stuyvesant, New York, 1852. She was daughter of George Panton and Sarah Shackleton. They had children:

Abraham Covert, born Feb. 19, 1785, married Harriet Ogden, and died at Albany, July 9, 1864.

Eliza C., born Feb. 3, 1787, died young.

Sarah, born May 17, 1789, married Peter B. Van Slyke, died at Stuyvesant, Nov. 10, 1814.

Charity, born April 5, 1791, died young.

Stephen, born 1793, married Sarah Doras, Leroy, N. Y.

Mary, born 1795, died young.

George Patton, born Aug. 1797, married

Esther E. Bassett, Oct. 25, 1818, and died Nov. 17, 1875.

Hannah, born Dec. 2, 1799, died young.

Isaac, born Sept. 12, 1801, married Adeline Hickson, and died at New York, Sept. 14, 1863.

John, born Feb. 23, 1803, married Lovinda Saulsbury, President of Covert Reunion, for 1880.

Jacob, born May 6, 1805, married Phebe Cutler, of St. Louis, Missouri, died 1862.

Lavinia March

or Lavinia March

George Panton Covert, son of Stephen Covert and Eleanor Panton, had the following children:

George P., born Coeymans, N. Y., Aug. 16, 1797, died Ithaca Nov. 17, 1875. He married Esther E. Bassett, who was born at Bedford, New York, March 15, 1802, died at Ithaca Nov. 11, 1875. She was a daughter of Stephen Bassett and Mary Griffin. They were married near Cincinnati, O., Oct. 25, 1818. Their children were:

Stephen B., born near Cincinnati, May 2, 1820. He married May 1857, Emily Landon.

Calista Ann, born March 8th, 1823. She married July 13th, 1842, Jas. S. Beardsley, and died March 22, 1876.

Mary Caroline, born Jan. 5th, 1825, married Lewis Strong Nov. 19th, 1845.

James L., born Aug. 15th, 1828, married

Mary Cooper, June 7th, 1859.

Charlotte Matilda, born Jan. 15th, 1832,

married Almon Bois May 16th, 1854.

Ellen Augusta, born Auburn, N. Y., Oct. 6th, 1834, married Alonzo B. Cornell, Ex-Gov. of New York State, Nov. 9th, 1852.

Emma Jane, born May 14th, 1836, married

Philip Cass Nov. 1st, 1860.

Esther Elizabeth, born Dec. 28th, 1839,

married Lyman Hastings, Jan. 20th, 1859.

William H. H., born March 4th, 1841.

The chairman stated, as Mrs. F. M. Steele was unable to be present and deliver her historical address in person, she had sent the carefully prepared manuscript, and that Mr. S. M. Loyell, of Lockport, Niagara Co., was invited to read it. The following is the address in full:

Ladies and Gentlemen, good people, and relatives all:

May the greetings and congratulations upon this pleasant occasion be as warm and hearty as if we saw each other face to face.

The tie that unites us is one of common ancestry, and the blood of which we are proud is that we inherit from the sturdy freedom-loving Hollanders of the seventeenth century, who brought with them, when they came to America, the customs of common land tenure, of government by freemen met in general assembly, regard for free schools, and a recognition of the prime importance of religious institutions. These fundamental ideas, which have been wrought in the constitution, and public school system of our country, our Dutch ancestors brought with them twelve years before the Pilgrims came with the same beliefs and customs, inherited from the common ancestors of both Dutch and English, the early Germanic nations of Europe. Hendrick Hudson, the first Dutchman in America, sailed up the Hudson River in 1609.

He was the first of emigrants who came to trade with the Indians for furs. But no member of the Covert family came so far as we can learn, till 1650, when came Teunis Jans Covert, or, as we should call him now, Anthony, the son of John Covert. He came with many others from North Holland. He lived in the town of Heemstede (Haim-stede), near Harlem. It was about the time when the Dutch Commander Van Tromp sailed along the English coast with a broom at his mast head, to indicate that he should sweep all English vessels from the channel. Teunis came to New Amsterdam—now New York City. About this time there was an increase in immigration from abroad in consequence of tempting offers made by the Secretary of Gov. Stuyvesant, and also from New England, Walloons, from the Spanish Netherlands, Huguenots from France, Puritans from New England, and Waldenses from Piedmont came, all seeking freedom from persecution.

New York city had then for the first time a municipal government, and Brooklyn for the first, organized district courts.

Most of us are so far in time from our Dutch forefathers, that we do not remember that as late as the settlement of New York, it was the custom among Hollanders to change the family name with each generation—the son or daughter taking the father's name for a surname. For instance, as though the patriarch Isaac were called Isaac, Abrams, Jacob would be called Jacob Jacobs, Joseph would be Joseph Jacobs, Manasseh would be Manasseh Josephs. In the same way our first Covert grandfather was Teunis Jans Covert; his son, Lucas Teunis Covert, his son, Abraham-Lucas Covert; and his son, Teunis Abrahams Covert. This family was blessed beyond many because it had the real surname of Covert. Many a family was called after the place they shipped from, as Hans Van Bergen—Peter Van Antwerp.

The family name has been spelled differently as the years have gone on. Once it was Coerte, Coervet, Coevers, Couvers, Kouvers, Kouvert. Teunis joined the Dutch church in New York city. In a year or two he was joined by his wife Barbara Lucas (you see, Barbara daughter of Luke) and her oldest son born in Holland, Luke, doubtless named after his mother's father.

After living in New York City for nine years Teunis moved to Long Island and settled in Bedford, now a part of Brooklyn, about two and a half miles from Fulton Ferry. When the church was first organized in Bedford, 1660, Teunis Covert was made Deacon, and two years later he was Elder. So the first of the family in America was a Godfearing man. The church was built according to the Dutch custom, in the middle of the highway, now Fulton Street near Lawrens.

It was a square stone building with the roof running from each side up to a short, open steeple in which hung a small bell brought from Holland. The bell was rung, of course by the chorister, standing in the middle aisle. The small windows, placed high from the floor, were glazed with stained glass, also from Holland. The pictures on the glass were of large flower-pots in which grew plants bearing a profusion of flowers of every imaginable hue.

The walls were paneled to a considerable height with oak which was dark with age. The pews and pulpit were alike dark in color. The consequence was, that it was difficult to see, to read after four o'clock even in mid-summer. Therefore their morning service was held at nine o'clock in summer, the afternoon service at two, and from September until May, but one service was held, at half past ten. The Rev. Mr. Selwyn preached in Dutch, and received \$225 a year, half of which was paid in Holland. It was a mission church in part. In the course of two years he had married fourteen couples, which brought \$35 more. At this time there were only about 300 men in all Kings county, besides women, children, and slaves. Preaching in the Dutch language continued till 1718.

The Chorister, who was also school master, and "comforter of the sick" rang the bell three times before service. He was expected to read a chapter in the Bible between the second and third ringing, and after the third ringing he was to read the Commandments, the Twelve Articles of Faith, and then set the Psalm. In the afternoon, he was to read a short chapter, or one of the Psalms of David as the congregation assembled, and to set the Psalm. He was to read a sermon in the absence of the Minister and hear the children recite the Catechism. He had regular pay for funeral bells and for every baptism. Then as he had the teaching of the children every day and evening, each session of which was to be opened and closed with prayer and singing, and as, on Wednesdays and Saturdays, he was to prepare the children for reciting their Catechism on Sundays, we can

readily see that the office of Clerk and Chorister was no sinecure. These customs lead us to understand how churches existed in those times, while only occasionally they could enjoy the ministrations of an ordained preacher. Some of the churches in New Jersey, then a part of New York, saw a minister only five times a year, and one church was organized, and lived for thirty-three years before it had a settled pastor. It is satisfactory to know that our grandfather, Teunis was an Elder in such a church, and that his children were taught to reverence the Holy Scriptures from their youth even if they learned little else at school besides reading, writing and arithmetic. Teunis and his wife Barbara were blessed with a family of three sons and seven daughters.

In 1697 they sold property, but before 1700 they had been gathered to their fathers. Luke, their oldest son, lived in their vicinity at Madmans Neck, on the North Shore of Long Island, for about twenty years. Hans and Mauritz Covert, the other sons, lived for awhile on Long Island and then moved to New Jersey, and Luke with his younger children moved there also in 1703. The daughters all married among the first settlers of Long Island. They doubtless proved themselves good wives and mothers and law-abiding citizens. Doubtless they were just as worthy of notice and commendation as the sons of their father, but as they changed their names, they were Coverts no longer, and we shall have to leave them out of our narrative. The fertile fields of New Jersey were easily accessible by slopes, through her numerous inlets and water ways, and our Dutch forefathers were from a nation skilled in navigation.

New Jersey was soon as densely settled as the New England coast. Dutch emigrants spread from New York over Bergen County. The banks of the Raritan, and Millstone rivers, Somerset County, were occupied by families from Long Island. These families carried with them the soundest and most liberal principles of civil and religious liberty, and maintained them with great firmness and zeal and intelligence in controversies with the successive governments of the Jerseys. Churches grew up there, founded almost as soon as the villages. One church founded in 1699 has its baptismal record complete from the first to the present time.

We have progressed in our history to the settlement of the first Luke the son of Teunis Jans, who came in 1650 on the Raritan.

You will remember that Luke was born in Holland; he had a son Luke who was father of Teunis, a soldier in the Revolution and the great-grand father of your honored Secretary, Dr. N. B. Covert.

This Teunis had a brother Peter, who married Maria Clawson. Their children's children are among you. It is very probable that Abraham Covert, the pioneer was enlisted in the war of the Revolution from Hunterden county, New Jersey, and quite possible that he was also a brother of Peter and Teunis.

The second of the three sons of the first Teunis was Hans, who married Jane Bragan, or Brockaw or Brogan. They also settled on the Raritan and had a son Brogan, evidently the first of a series of names which are sometimes recorded as Brogan, Brogon, Bergen, Bergen and sometimes shortened to Bunn. The families containing this name are probably from this Hans or John, second son of the first emigrant.

Bergen Covert, the pioneer of Seneca county, was the second of the name—in direct line from Hans, the second son of the first emigrant Covert, the ancestor of Mr. Claudius Cogan Covert and many others among you.

The third son of the first emigrant was Mauritz, a favorite name at the time among Hollanders. Prince Maurice, the son of William the Silent, was greatly beloved in the memory of the Dutch people; they named their children and their ships after him and even called the Hudson river, Mauritz. The name has now changed to Morris. From this son probably came the Pennsylvania families where the name occurs.

These branches of the Covert family flourished in Somerset but did not appear in Monmouth county till later than 1735.

New Jersey was among the earliest of the United States to resolve upon independence, and a State Constitution. During the war of the revolution her patriotism was eminent; the Covert family was well represented among her troops. Her fields were long occupied by rival armies and devastated by battles. After the close of hostilities her people were attracted to new homes. Many followed the course of the Susquehanna up to the central regions of New York state and found Seneca co., an inviting home, to others Genesee co. was attractive. One family who settled in Genesee county afterwards moved to Kentucky and after remaining there some years returned east and settled in Johnson county, Indiana. Another branch left New Jersey and settled near Cumberland, Maryland, afterwards returning north to Fayette co., Penn. This is the family from which came Dr. J. J. Covert of Pittsburgh. Another branch, after the revolution, settled in Northumberland co., Penn., and from there went to Butler co., Penn. From this Covert family came Luke Covert, born September 15th, 1741, who married Cornelia Van Zandt May 12th, 1768. His wife was a lineal descendant of Resolved Waldron, an original patentee of lands in Harlem, New York. An effort has been made, or is about to be made, to test a case as to whether these lands can be reclaimed from present occupants in the city of New York.

There have been a dozen or more Luke Coverts in the family. It seems to have been a favorite name.

But when the first Luke Covert left Long Island for New Jersey he left behind him twin sons, Abraham and Isaac. Abraham married and settled in Jamaica, and some of his posterity remained on Long Island.

There is reason to believe that afterwards he moved up the Hudson river, as there are traditions of such a removal in several Covert families. This Abraham is probably the ancestor of a large family from whom the venerable President of this year is descended, and from whom also comes the present historian. Isaac, the other twin brother was a large landholder in Westchester county, from 1721 to 1735. No traces of his family can be found, and as there is in the Pennsylvania family a tradition of an Isaac who was unmarried, it is quite probable that he was the one.

One strange thing about the Covert family is this, the oldest member of each particular family is supposed to have come from Holland. If we could trust family tradition we should believe that there had been twenty or

thirty different Covert families all fresh from the parent country. But it is the belief of genealogists that all the Coverts now in the United States were descended from the Teunis Jans Covert of whom you have heard. And here let us spend a few moments upon the subject of this uncertain family tradition. We cannot trace the history of any family without knowing what its members think or tell about it. We all know and love our grandparents, but it is wonderful how many people there are who cannot tell the names of their four grandparents. There is a book, now out of print, which contains the genealogy of a few once prominent families of New York State. The few copies left are held at a great price; almost any one of the descendants of those families would be glad to get a copy if he could, especially would he be happy if it contained his own name. But, when the compiler of that book went from family to family to ask them the names of their parents and children, he was met with a sorry welcome from many, from more than one door he was ordered away as an impertinent intruder, and the doors set upon him. Most young people are careless of the past, therefore family traditions are not accurately repeated. Even the important facts of birth, marriage, and death are sometimes so inaccurately given that the result is laughable.

The foregoing history is made up entirely from the County and Town records and the Baptismal registers of churches, gathered by personal investigations or from histories written by those who have carefully examined the same. Now let us all resolve that upon returning to our homes we will write down what we can remember of our family history and let the younger members of a household record what their grand parents can remember of their early days. There are in every family some who delight in knowing just such things and often the yield to the establishment of claims to property.

Only a few days ago Mr. Benjamin Covert, of Pennsylvania, who is now nearly eighty seven years old, found among his papers "A short history of the Coverts" written by him at his father's dictation sixty five years ago. And now in closing, if any of the Coverts have family records that reach back before the Revolution and care to have them carried back farther, I will try to join them on to the lines of the early family if a copy of the records is sent to me. Every item of birthplace or residence is valuable, and especially the dates of birth, or death, and age. Let us remember that the uniform record of the family has been one of church connection and church labor, and therefore the family has a dignified history. Evidently, as a family, it has been a law-abiding, God-fearing one, and may it ever continue so, till such time as all shall be gathered to the Father's house in peace.

FRANCIS M. STEELE.

1

1

1

1762
738
Jan Sprongl

and

1763
739
Johanna Sodelaers

Born in Holland

Died prior to Feb. 12, 1692.

From Connex, in Bergen, Norway.

M. in Dutch Ch. N.Y., Oct. 23, 1660.

She m. 2nd, Feb. 12, 1692. Claes
Tunissen Clear.

The marriage of these original emigrants, performed in the Dutch Church of New Yor City, Oct. 23, 1660, united a soldier from Holland to a Norwegian Young woman and if I remember rightly this is the only strain of Scandinavian blood which comes in the line of my ancestry.

The husband and fether of a family of nine children, was a soldier from Bon, in the Province of Drenthe, Holland, and was by trade a blacksmith. He emigrated to New Amsterdam and became ak citizen there, was married in the old Dutch Church, and at least the two earliest children of a large family were baptised in New York. They shortly removed to Flushing, Long Island, and while a resident of the latter place, he bought May 29, 1679, of Catharine Van Hervyn, widow of Domine Polhemius, for 3300 guilders, a house with its out-buildings and five home lots in the village of Flatbush, see page 63 of Liber AA of Flatbush Records, to which place he undoubtedly removed, as he joined the old Reformed Dutch Church there, and I suppose if the old grave yard about the church near my brother's present Brooklyn house, in the Flatbush district, were searched, probably the grave stone of this early settler and forebaar, might be discovered. In 1689 he bought a lot of Derick Woertman at the Ferry, see Liber l page 137 of Conveyances. He finally removed to Bushwick.

As his wife, probably as his widow, married again Feb. 12, 1692, Claes Tunissen Clear, see Holland Soc. Year Book 1898 p. 95, he in all probability had died before this date. He was not living Sept. 15, 1694.

Their children:

Barbara, bap. in New York Dutch Church July 27, 1661, m. Aug. 27, 1682,
(see Flatbush Church Records, also Holland Soc. Year Book 1898,

p. 90,) Lucas Tunis Coevers, (or Covert)
Gerrit, bap. N.Y. Dutch Church Apl. 2, 1663.

Coert

Gabriel

Catharine, m. Tunis Dirkson Woertman

John, bap. in N.Y. Feb. 1667. --- David --- Abraham, bap. N.Y. 7/18/68

Lucas

HORTON FAMILY

In England.

5920

William Horton

of Barkisland, who in the 15th year of the reign of King Charles

I, purchased the Estate of Howroyde—see American Ancestry, Vol. I. He
had a son

2960

Joseph Horton

of Mousley, Leicestershire, England.

which however is incorrect,

From the above short line, as much as I now know, in England,
came the Emigrant Ancestor to America, in the person of one of the
children of Joseph Horton, namely

1480

Barnabas Horton¹

and

1481

Mary

B. Mousley, Leicestershire, Eng.
July 13, 1600.

D. Southold, L.I., July 13, 1680.
Aged 80

D. after 1680.

*Source says # Ann Smith
who after his death in Eng.
before his emigration to Am & whom
he m. Feb. 8 1621/2. She was of Haverhill
with Hants - She was no. of Jephth*

This Emigrant Ancestor gave his name to a numerous progeny

in the Southern New York and Long Island region.

He was descended from Robert de Horton, of the Manor of Great
Horton, who died in 1510. This antedates in general terms, the two
specific generations of English Ancestry given above.

He embarked for this Country in the good ship Swallow, Captain
Jeremy Horton, in 1633, and settled first in Hampton in that part of
Massachusetts which is now comprised in New Hampshire. Here we find
him in 1640, but soon after he removed to New Haven, Conn. where he and
others organized a Congregational Church Oct. 21st, 1640. Next we find
him in Southold, Long Island, and he served that town as their Deputy to
the General Court several years between 1654 and 1661. He was Constable
in 1656 and 1659. Receiver of Customs 1658 and 1659. He was also a
Magistrate. *1664 & until his death.* He took the oath of Freeman Oct. 9th, 1662.

At the time of his removal to Southold, he is spoken of as one
of the thirteen Puritans, who removed to Long Island. He died at Southold
July 13, 1680, and according to his tombstone inscription he was eighty
years old. His will is dated May 10, 1680, about two months before his
decease, and was proved in Court in *Nov. 18* March 1681. In it he mentions his

HORTON FAMILY (continued)

wife Mary and ⁸nine children, as follows: *Post Benjamin Mercy 1st Lt. Allen*

Joseph, born about 1625 in England, married Jane, daughter of Lieut. John Budd.

1st Sep 6 1629 "3rd Benjamin Horton & Anne Smith"
 Benjamin, born about 1627 *in Allen dau John Budd d. in 1665 He d. at*
By his wife Mary *Benjamin* *By 2nd wife 20th 3rd 1670 20 children*
 Hannah, married ---Trevale *(Perice)*

Sarah, " Joseph Conklin

Mary, " Joseph Budd *3rd Jos*

Caleb *about 1640 at Southold L.I. d. Oct 3 1702 in* *Stephen Hallock b*
Dec 23 1665 d 1697 dau Peter the Virgin *Settles at Southold*

Joshua, born about 1643 *in Mary Smith* *Had Joshua who had son Rev. Fennell*
Had Southold 1729

Jonathan, born about 1647, died Feb. 23rd, 1707, aged sixty.

He was Captain of a Company of Foot of Southold, L.I. in

1700. *He had a son Jonathan*

Christopher
 Mercy, married --- Youngs.

Stephen *in Charles Booth*

marriage of Benjamins' is to be found in *Laurel Marriage Licenses in*
British Record Society
Same authority in 1672 Benjamins was Church Warden there
 Benjamins' was one of the original settlers of Southold L.I. and
 was one of the 12 who constituted the first church of
 the place in 1640. Southold was then under the
 jurisdiction of the New Haven Colony - *Mar 1654-61*
Constable 1658-9 *Deer-Customs 1658-9* *Premises 1662 Oct 9*
Grant for Southold 1663-4 & until his d. in 1680

See End. Remains N.Y. 1417

See a fuller account of...

Horton.

On the Authority of the new book compiled by Byron B. Horton, entitled "Ancestors and Descendants of Isaac Horton of Liberty, New York." I am able to add some additional data as to my Horton line, and correct the previous data as to who was the mother of the children of the original emigrant.

³⁵²⁹ 1633 Barnabas Horton¹ ³⁵²⁸ 1480 ^{Rel 8 1621/2}
 who came to America prior to 1640. He m in England in 1622 Ann Smith 1481 of Stanion Northamptonshire who died before the emigration to America. Their first child Joseph was my ancestor. He m 2nd ¹⁷⁶⁴ arrival in this Country, Mary, who survived him. This changes the name of the wife who was supposed to be the mother of his children, when I wrote an earlier sketch of this man. His children.

#Joseph b about 1625 M Jane dau John Budd²
 Benjamin b 1627 M Anna Budd dau John Budd²
 Hannah m Barnabas Trevale or Terrill
 Sarah " Joseph Conklin
 Mary " Joseph Budd²
 Caleb " Abigail Hallock
 Joshua B about 1643 m Mary Tuthill.
 Jonathan " 1647 M Bertha Wells A Colonial Dame claim
 Mercy M Christopher Youngs Sr.

Bolton's History Westchester N Y Vol. 2 P 736 says Barnabas Horton, No. 1480, came from England and landed at New Haven, Conn. Rev^d John Young was their spiritual leader. With the assistance of Gov^r Theophilus Eaton, they about 1640 purchased a tract of land, and afterwards conducted the concerns of the settlement in the manner of the New England towns.

¹⁷⁶⁴ 740 ¹⁷⁶⁵ 741
 Captⁿ Joseph Horton² and Jane Budd²
 Son Barnabas¹ Dau. Lieut. John¹

He was one of the Commissioners to determine the boundary line between New York and Connecticut in 1674.

Their children.

#John b about 1647 m Rachel Hoit, dau John Hoit & Mary Budd prior to Aug. 29, 1684. *a before 1707*
 Joseph b about 1649 M Sophia Jones
 Samuel
 David b between 1654 & 1660 m 1688 Esther King. lived White Plains.
 Benjamin
 Hannah m Thomas Robinson

^{370 8825} ^{371 883}
 Captⁿ. John Horton and Rachel Hoit
 married prior to August 29, 1684
 Was made Captain in 1699.

Their children. in part, sons only.

Sign *about 1654 "widest son" & "widest son" about 1710*
 John m Judith
 3 Daniel b April 23, 1692 d Dec. 10, 1777 m Hester Lane b May 24, 1704 d Apl. 18, 1769 They had among others. Judge William b Jan 10, 1743 who m Elizabeth Dau Elisha Covert b Jan. 4, 1745 d June 24, 1831
 5 Jonathan *about 1700 m Hester Lane b May 24, 1704 d Apl. 18, 1769*
 4 Caleb m Hannah
 6 James *about 1700 d 1780 m Hester Lane b May 24, 1704 d Apl. 18, 1769*
 Among the unnamed daughters was # Elizabeth who M before 1705 Isaac Covert³

2. The dau. who m Isaac Covert was the second child. The first d. m. Covert was
 7. *Photo about 1706*

882

370

Capt. John Horton³ andSon Capt. Joseph² Barnabas¹

B. Southold, L.I. about 1647.
 D. Rye N.Y., before Aug. 4, 1707.
 Aged 60.

883

371

Rachel Hoyt³

Daughter John², Simon¹
 D. after 1711.

in prior to Aug 29 1684.

He was also the eldest son of his parents, and born while they were still residing at Southold, Long Island. Later, however, probably a little before 1665, his parents removed to what is now Rye New York, but then included in the domain of Connecticut. Here we find John Horton mentioned in a deed dated 1669 when the young man of twenty-two was establishing himself in life. He was one of a committee named Sept. 20, 1697 to build the meeting house in Rye. Instead of speaking of this structure as a church, the influence on the early records of the Quaker element of this region is noticeable in the name "meeting house." As John married a Quaker young woman he was undoubtedly closely associated with families of this belief, and it naturally follows that his children were brought up under the influence of their strict theories and practices. This is the earliest union that I know of with Quaker blood, and introduces this strain into the early generations of my forebears who lived in what is now the region of the Upper New York City.

In 1699 he was elected to represent his town in the General Court of Connecticut. On February 4, 1699/1700, he is spoken of in the records as Lieutenant, *chosen Jan 19 1699* and was one of a Committee to lay out the town of White Plains, and also the Lane Wills Purchase. Jan. 12, 1702/3 he is styled Captain, and was elected to the office of Vestryman in the Church.

He must have died between the dates of May 20, 1707, and Aug. 4th, 1707. On the former date he joined with his friends, neighbors and relatives, Joseph Purdy, John Horton, and Daniel Purdy, all of Rye, in giving title to land. At the latter date the records of settling his estate prove his death at some immediately prior time. He died intestate leaving his widow Rachel, the mother of all his children, to be administratrix of his estate. *in 1708*

John Hoyt, or Hoyt, spelled in various ways as is common to many of the early names and public records, of Rye whose will was dated

-2-

370
Capt. John Horton⁵

and

371
Rachel Foyt³

Aug. 27th, and proved in Court Nov. 7, 1684, mentions his daughter Rachel Horton, which proves her parentage. The names of all of their children are somewhat uncertain but they certainly were the parents of

John born about 1683 at White Plains about 1740
 Daniel " Ape 23 1702 at Lee 10 1777 in Esther Lane
 Jonathan born 1700 aged 7 at time of his father's death
 Caleb born about 1697 at White Plains Aug 4 1770
 James

And others.

Elizabeth born about 1686

Among these was a daughter, who married Isaac Covert of Rye as indicated by deed April 5, 1710, by which John Horton of Rye, Yeoman, gave his brother-in-law Isaac Covert of Rye thirty eight acres of land in the Wills Purchase. In deed dated 1711 he quit claims to his mother, Rachel Horton, the homestead in her possession during her widowhood.

Barnabas Horton

Born in Morsley Eng. 1600. Married 1st Anne Smith of
Stanyon, Northants July 8, 1622. Ref. Leicester Marriage
Licenses, British Record Society

Children

1. Joseph

2. Benjamin. bap. September 16, 1627. Ref. Leicester Parish
Register

Barnabas mar. 2nd. Mary. He died 7. 13. 1680.

Children

Hannah. Sarah. Mary. Caleb. Joshua. Johnathan
Mercy. Abigail

Joseph Horton. mar. Jane. Budd. in Southold. Was a
freeman of Conn Colony in Oct 9, 1662. Marshall of
Southold L.I. Sept 9, 1662. Removed to Rye N.Y. 1665.
Selectman of Rye 1671. Lieut and later Captain
of Militia. Justice of Peace 1678. Church Vestryman in
1695 Indian Commissioner. Because of his leadership
in Rye town affairs it is presumed he lived in
the center of the town, near the mill on Blind
Brook, which he owned and sold in 1683 and

2

the land about it.

On April 29. 1666, he witnessed the deed for Brevins Neck from the Indians to his wife's father John Budd. On May 9. 1667. was confirmed Lieut. of the Train Bands and continued in that office until his death. He succeeded his father in law Lieut John Budd and Joseph was succeeded by his son John Horton.^{3rd}

May 2. 1670 Joseph was propounded freeman of Conn. In 1672 apptd Deputy to the Guil Court of Conn. Commissioner of boundaries in 1672 to 1674. Authorized to perform marriages. Justice of Peace from 1674 to 1688. Referred to as Capt. Horton 1690.

On Dec. 3. 1683. a letter from Gov. Treat of Conn. "To his Loving Friends Joseph Horton and the Selectmen of Ry. Amisette. Ref. Bolton His. of Worcester Co. 2. 139. For rest of letter. That Gov. Treat addressed his letter to Joseph H. demonstrates that he was the leading man of the community at that time.

On July 12. 1684. and Oct 20. 1685 Joseph Horton Sen. Esq. was appointed Justice of the Peace. Ref. (Worcester Co Deeds H 43) and also in 1686.

3

Was present at Court in 1686 and at Court of
 Sessions held at East Chester in Nov 1687. assisted in
 presiding. Ref (Court Records Westchester Co. His. Soc)
 In 1695 was chosen one of the Vestrymen of Rye Church
 Ref (200th Anniversary Rye Parish N.Y.) He died prior to
 June 12. 1696. I would appear that the final settlement
 of Jos. estate was completed about 1704. At that date
 his sons were all living in Budd's Neck in Rye.
 Joseph Horton² owned large tracts of land in
 Westchester Co. New York.

Children

John. born about 16th 1655 mar

Joseph. Jr. " 1649

Burij.

Samuel.

Daniel.

Hannah.

4.

Captain John Horton^{3rd}

Born about 1647. and died intestate about 1707 at Southold, L.I. where he had been taken ill while away from home. He mar. Rachel Hoyt dau. of John Hoyt of Rye, East Chester and Fairfield (New York Surrogates Records 3.61) He had accompanied his father when he moved from Southold to Rye, and succeeded his father as one of the prominent men of the Colony. In the will of his grand father Lieut John Budd dated Oct 15. 1669. he was given 100 acres of land on Budd's Neck in Rye. Ref (Col. Records of Conn Liber 1.725)

On Jan'y. 19. 1697 John³ was chosen Lieut of the Train Band in place of his diseased father (His Rye p.94) Sept 20. 1697. Chosen as one of a Com. to build a meeting house in Rye. Ref (Rye Town Meetings 1st Sect p.2. March 1698. Elected Town Trustee. In 1699 Chosen Deputy to the Conn. Genl. Court. Ref (Conn Col. Records 4.292) In 1699. 1700. Lieut (Rye Town Meetings) Jan 12. 1702-3 Chosen as Captain. 1705 was one of a com. to run a line between Rye and Greenwich (Rye Town M^t 3rd Sect)

5

The date of Capt John³ Horton's death was between May 20 and Aug 4. 1707. On April 6. 1708 letters of ad. on his estate were reported as ready for delivery to R Horton by Geo Clark (Calendar of N.Y. His. MSS English p 356)

Capt John H. widow was made administratrix of his estate 1708. On Jan^y 1712 rendered an account of disbursements. To doctors and other expenses whilst he lay sick on Long Island + 3.0.0. Charges in bringing up the children from death of their father. One 6. One 10. One seven. One year youngest 1 yr. abt. as ldd by this acct # 73.16.4.

Children

John abt 1683. d. White Plains abt 1740

Elizabeth " 1686. mar. Isaac Corbet d York town

Calio " 1697. d. Aug^t. 1770 White Plain

Johnathon b. 1700 Aged 7 at time of fathers death

Daniel b. April 23. 1702. d. Dec 10. 1717 mar Esther Lane

From the research records of Mrs Robt D. Bristol - "the best authority on West Chester records". She lives White Plains N.Y.
Oct 17 1929.

370
Captain John Norton³ &
Capt. Joseph² Barnatus¹

371
Rachel Hoyt³
dan John² Eimori¹

re prior to Aug 29 1684

He received his Captain's commission 1699

their children

Ensign John b about 1684, "oldest son". d White Plains NY about 1740
re Judith

Elizabeth the dau. (2nd died), who re before 1705 Isaac Covert³ Lucas Pines²
Tucnis Jansen¹. The first died at Tortlandt Vicarior.

Daniel b Apr 13 1692 d Dec 10 1777 re
d Apr 18 1769 They had among others, the William Norton called
Judge, b Jan 10 1743 who re 17 Hester Lane b May 17 1704
d Jan 4 1745 d June 17 1831 dau Eliza & Martha dau John Gidney
This was "father to Eliza". Elizabeth Covert

Calet b about 1697 d White Plains N.Y. Buried Aug 17 1770 ae 72
re Hannah

Jonathan b about 1700 "under age in 1711"

Major James b about 1703 d Apr 27 1780 "younger brother to John"

Phoebe b about 1706

3530
1482

3531
1483

179

Leut. John Budd

Born England about 1600

d. Age 77 1670

Katharine Beorn² dau Thos¹

dau Thos. Beorn Esq of Rye Essex Co. England
Thos was a son of a younger branch of the Beorns of
Reschwood Kent Eng. Thos emigrated 1632 to
Concord Mass removed to Cambridge & 1694
his dau Katharine m m Esq John Bead of Rye
N.H. in 1730/28 # 6619
who is Mary Gerace Dallas M.D. 2

One of the early settlers and planters of New Haven Conn

Was there as early as 1639

and remained there for some years. Removed to Southold N.Y.
He is spoken of as one of the early emigrants, meaning one of the
13 emigrants who left to New Haven about 1650, to settle the
town of Southold Long Island, then under the jurisdiction of
Conn. In 1653, he was elected to the General Court, from, & to represent
the town of Southold. Interesting it is to note he was also a military
leader, and his resignation from the office of Lieut in 1660, that
he was preparing to again emigrate, for in 1661, he removed
across the Sound, to the town of Rye, now in Westchester Co. N.Y.
and an important suburb of New York City
Here Nov 8 1661 he bought of an Indian named Shamavocka,
Budd's Neck of the Papaguanus Tribe

In 1663 he was elected Deputy to the General Court of Conn
In 1664 was the representative of Dutchess Co.

representative for Rye which was then his home, in 1666-8.

This man was one of the few early emigrants from England, who
had an opportunity to return, for a visit, to the Mother Country.
His chance came to him in his latter life.
What a fund of stories he must have had to tell of life and
experiences in the New World, and what opportunities it
held out to further new comers
He declared himself for the United Colonies in 1661.

He acquired a mill property on Blind brook, which at his
death he gave to his eldest son, John. This property later
was acquired by Joseph Horton, Mother in law of the second
John Budd? He erected this first mill at Rye (Hastings)

His will dated Oct 13 1669 mentions only John, Joseph, & Judith.
They came to America in the ship Swallow 1633 & settled at Hampton
Mass

For Katharine Beorn see N.E. & H. Reg Vol 3, P 167 foot note
Westchester Co. N.Y. History Vol 2 P 103 & 115.
Early Germans N.Y. P 274 gives much inaccurate data

Children of Lieut John Budd

John² b in England first about 1620 d Nov 5 1684. His will probated Nov 5 1684.
Mary Norton² dau Barnabas
His father bequeathed him the mill at Blind Brook. His brother in law
Joseph Norton seems to have succeeded him in the ownership of this property.
John died at Southold L.I. which at one time was a dependency of Conestoga.
In 1676 he was rated at 300 £

They had children
John d Nov 1727 m Esther ne Apr. 1688 had as his widow was abt 1727
Sarah ne John Jos. Eliza, & Richard. Eliza below
Joseph ne Sarah ne Christopher Youngs b 1644 d 1695 had Christopher & John
Mary b 1654 d 1735 m Jonathan Hart came to N.Y. 1685, son Marmaduke Jr. & Sarah
Benjamin b 1659 m Benjamin Corbitt son Edward
Sarah b 1668 " after 1683 Benjamin Corbitt
Anne b 1664 " Benjamin Norton Jr no issue

Joseph³ b
son John²
abt 1685

1669 d 1722 m Oct 11 1695 Sarah Underhill, dau Humphrey
He was the first patentee of Budds Rock Feb 20 1695. Early 27 m 167
His will is dated 1722

They had
John b 1697 m Mary C. Strange b New Rochelle N.Y. dau
David b 1697 m Charlotte C. Strange b New Rochelle N.Y. dau
Joseph b 1702 d 1783 m b 1700 m Anne b 1700 lived White Plains dau Joseph
Eliza b 1705 He d Sept 21 1765 m Anne b 1700 had 6 children last one named Phoebe

Underhill b Apr 29 1708 d 1765 b 1710 d 1798 m Sarah Fowler a sister Henry Fowler + C.F.N.B. Trans 31 1734
the will of Joseph Budd, the father, also mentions
Jonathan & Stiles Jos Eliza & Jonathan were under age in 1720, also sons
Hannah m Henry Palmer
Sarah

Anne
Tamar
Madge
Elizabeth b 1714

John³ b about 1620

m 1st 1638 John Ogden esq his 2^d m. Feb 1687
m 2^d wife Francis Brown

* Jane²

m Joseph Norton² b Feb 1625 Barnabas

Mary²

m John Hoyt b Mar 12 1714

1. BUDD, TUTTILL. Moore says the first John Budd, born about 1020, died Nov. 3, 1681; left London in 1635 in the vessel with John Moore, both later inhabitants of Southold, L. I. John (1) Budd married Mary — as early as 1652. Who was she? In 1676 he was rated for 300 pounds. John (2) Budd died before 1727. His wife was Esther or Hester —. Would be very glad to learn her name. They were married before 1688. Hester died as his widow March 26, 1727. John (3) Budd, born 1656-7, died Feb. 20, 1752-3, aged 64. Married Hannah —, who died June 29, 1743, and he married second, widow Elizabeth Hutchinson. Mehtable (4) Budd, born at Southold, Nov. 22, 1716, died at Southold, Nov. 27, 1788 (see Harris' L. I. Epitaphs), married, Oct. 29, 1783, Daniel (4) (Daniel 3, John 2, Henry 1) Tuttil, born Jan. 15, 1712, died Nov. 18, 1798. Lieut. John (1) Budd and his son John (2) were wealthy and prominent citizens, owned a number of vessels in mercantile business, and paid taxes on large amounts of property. In 1661-2 Lieut. John (1) Budd removed to Westchester County. Especially desired names of wives of the first three John Budds, and also has this family been traced in England? 2092-2 8/11/24 H. W. J.

(3522.) 1. GEDNEY. John Gedney, born in England, 1603, came with his family to Salem, Mass., 1637. Can anyone tell me if he were the son of John Gedney, born 1576 (Richard, Andrew and wife Dorothy, daughter of Sir William Skipwith, Kt.)?

2. BARKER, FOWLER. William Barker of Scarsdale, Westchester County, N. Y., died 1781. Left a wife, Tamar, children and grandchildren. William Barker, born 1710, died 1781, and Tamar Fowler were married 1703; from which record we conclude she was his second wife.

Henry Fowler, born 1717, died 1702, married Tamar, born 1716.

William Barker married Jane Fowler, born 1712, died 1754, first wife.

I need the proof that this William Barker married Henry Fowler's widow Tamar, who was his sister-in-law by marriage; also want the date of her death. Was this Tamar the daughter of Joseph Budd of Rye, N. Y., who names a daughter Tamar in his will 1720?

3. BUDD, HORTON. Can anyone give me the proof that Banabas Horton's daughter Mary was the wife of John (2) Budd? If true, should like the dates of birth and death of Mary. Benjamin Horton married Ann, the widow of Mr. Tucker, Feb. 22, 1659. I want to know her maiden name.

10/28/25 C. H. K. B.

(7652.) BUDD. Can anyone add anything to this New York Budd record? Who was the father of Joseph Budd born Nov. 14, 1760, married Elizabeth Kniffin? Her ancestry desired. Children: John, born Oct. 14, 1791, died Aug. 15, 1869; Mary, born Aug. 4, 1793, died Aug. 11, 1886; Shubael, died without issue. John married Hannah Budd, born Dec. 8, 1791, died Mar. 19, 1873. Mary married Underhill Budd, born Mar. 28, 1798. Sons Isaac, Daniel? Children of John and Hannah were: Seeley R., John J. and Almira who married John M. Haight of Rye, N. Y.

Who were the parents of Seeley Budd, born Feb. 19, 1766, died Feb. 27, 1857? Lived in Dutchess Co. N. Y., married Mary Budd, born Jan. 9, 1766, died Nov. 28, 1855. Her parents also desired. Children were: William, Seeley, Joseph (not certain of these); Hannah who married John Budd; Underhill who married Mary Budd (above).

The above record was given me by a direct descendant of Joseph Budd, born 1760. This record has been mixed with the record of John (Joseph, John, John Budd,) born about 1760 and Mary L'Estrange Budd, who had a son Joseph born Feb. 9, 1732, died Jan. 16, 1822, in White Plains, N. Y. He married Sarah Fowler, born March 27, 1744. Their eldest son, Henry, was born 1761.

Baird's History of Rye says: John and Mary (L'Estrange) Budd's son Joseph's children, were: John, born 1791; Mary and Shubael—the same as given above. The only dates (for Joseph, born 1760) I have of John (born about 1760) and Mary's children are: Daniel, born 1722, John, born 1730, Joseph, born 1732.

By the dates it would seem that the Joseph born 1732 is more likely to have been the son of John and Mary (L'Estrange) Budd, than the Joseph, born 1760; therefore the proof of the parentage of Joseph born 1760 is wanted to establish the line of Joseph born 1732 who, according to a Bible record, is the son of John and Mary Budd. C. H. K. B.

(6839.) BUDD, BROWNE. How can I verify the following, which is a copy of a newspaper clipping, that has been sent to a distant relative? Please give reference to what books these accounts may be found in. "It was religion that drove the Budds from France to England and it was religion that later drove them from England to America. When Charles-magne was emperor of the Holy Roman Empire there lived one Baron Jean Budd, a Frenchman. For his faithfulness and bravery, Charles rewarded him with land on the coast of Normandy and there Baron Jean and his descendants lived at a place called Rye. Romantic stories are told of the days when the Budds were still Frenchmen. Tradition has it that they sheltered Duke William of Normandy, when his Barons sought to kill him. It was a Budd who turned the tide of battle when William beat the English at Senlac Hill in 1066. A Budd married one of William's elstere and became the first Earl of Sussex. No story of these days is more full of romantic interest than the story of the escape of the three brothers who belonged to the branch of the Budd family which stayed in Normandy in the days of the Huguenot persecutions. These three valiant men were known to be Huguenots, and they were closely watched. As they had no intention of giving up their religion and no desire to lose their lives, they decided to flee. Their persecutors were hard on their track. In fact, the Budds left France under the very eyes of their watchers. One dark night, with candles burning as usual, so that the persons set to spy on them suspected nothing, they fled and gained England in safety. It was one of these three brothers who founded Rye in England and it was their descendants, who later, when religious feeling made England inhospitable to them, came to America. Again it was three brothers who struck out for the new home, where they might have the freedom that their old home denied them. John, Joseph and

Thomas Budd, in the seventeenth century, left the Old World behind. John and Joseph landed in America about 1632. John, it is supposed, was born about 1600. His father, it is said, had married a granddaughter of one of the English kings, so he was distantly related to Charles the First, who reigned when the brothers left. He married Catherine Browne, a descending relative of Sir Anthony Browne, the founder of the Montague family and Henry V. of England. It is claimed by Mr. Charles Baird in his interesting records of Rye, Westchester County, New York, that the town of Rye was named in honor to Thomas and Hachallah Browne, sons of Sir Thomas Browne of Rye, England. In this, he overlooks the influence and energy of Lieutenant John Budd, who was also from Rye, having married Catherine Browne, a descending relative of Sir Anthony Browne. Lieut. Budd was a man of means. He put up the first building on the mainland . . . his mill opposite Manusong Island . . . which had been named, by Peter Disbrow, Hastings. He was an interested purchaser in all the lands besides Apawquamis or Budd's Neck and was first Deputy to the General Court at Hartford, and of course controlled the changing of the name from Hastings to Rye. At the time of Charles the Second's restoration, he did not sign the petition dated Hastings, July 26, 1662, petitioning allegiance with Peter Disbrow and others. Neither did he sign the agreement with Disbrow and others stating that those who would not sign would have no land on Peningo Neck, though the title was made to him as one of the four original purchasers. Nevertheless, John Budd was chosen their first deputy March 26, 1663, to the General Court at Hartford. It was through Lieut. Budd that Thomas and Hachallah Browne and others came to this little settlement in 1664. This island settlement was named Hastings, while Peningo Neck settlement was called Rye. Lieut. Budd was Deputy to General Court in 1663, 1664, 1665. He was the means of sending Richard Vowles the next year and followed himself the years of 1667 and 1668. Were he not the author of the name Rye and preferred Hastings instead, with his influence at the General Court, he could have had the name changed. He did not move in the matter, however, till the Brownes and his other friends settled in numbers to sustain him. Therefore, it is without doubt, that the name of Rye, Westchester County, New York, was given by Lieut. John Budd, the largest purchaser of lands from the Indians in those days, and that the Brownes and many others in this settlement, landed with him at Boston, Mass. . . . all coming from Rye and Hastings, Sussex County, England."

What I wish to know particularly, who was the woman that John Budd's father married? It is said she was a granddaughter of an English king, related to Charles I.

Also was Catharine Budd, wife of Lieut. John Budd, a descendant of Sir Anthony Browne, and belonging to the Brownes of Beechworth?

Anything further in regard to this family would be appreciated. H. S. A.

John Brundage' m Rachel Hubbard'
or Brundagee dau Jas. & Naomi (Cocke) Hubbard
of England & Wethersfield Ct.

John Beaudish, Brundage, or Brundagee
was the son of James and Naomi (Cocke) Beaudish of
Wendelham, Suffolk Co England as per account to be found
in foot note on page 53 "One Thousand Years of Hubbard History"

as to James Beaudish & Naomi Cocke of England
let us say:

They had 10 children, seven of whom are listed below, others unknown

Thomas eldest son born 1604 married Esther - lived Freeman Lane, near
Horsley, Southwark, London

Benjamin Came to America

James born 1609 in Suffolk Came to America settled at Hattestown Mass

John of Salem Mass 1633 lived awhile in Fairfield Conn then removed
to Flushing Long Island

Great eldest dau, m John Jackson lived in Yarmouth, Norfolk Eng^d
they had a son Robt who served 4 years under Oliver Cromwell

Beth m 1637 Timothy Knapp of Ipswich near Stamford Conn
they had a posthumous child b. Wethersfield Ct in 1639

* Rachel m John Beaudish of Ipswich Suffolk Co England
Came to New England 1633, lived Salem Mass & Wethersfield &
Fairfield Conn.

They had, born Ipswich Eng in 1628

* Mary who m 1st Francis Purdy of Fairfield

" 2^d as m^d w, about 1658 John Hoyt & Simon
see Hoyt Ages

1486
 John Brundage¹ and
 or Brundage
 6 England about 1585
 d before Oct 27 1639.

1487.
 Rachel Hubbard
 See Wilson's Will of

a Fairfield Conn

1642

This name, which to me, is mainly associated with the Miss Brundage of Farmington Conn, who when it was a little boy, was frequently my substitute as birth record keeper, is variously spelled. When John Brundage appeared in Wethersfield Conn in 1635-7 he spelled it - His descendants used the form most often Brundage, but the evolution, was from Brundig, Brundig, Brundich, Brundiger, Brundiger, Brundigah, Brundieley, Brundirh and Brundakee. We know very little of him - He is mentioned in an early property list. He probably removed from Watertown Mass in 1635 - He died either 1639 or 1639. Inventories of his estate was taken Oct 27 1639. He had a homestead of 3 acres - of the left 5 children - one son, and four daughters. His widow Rachel, sold the homestead before the first of May 1641 to Rev. Dr. Chaplin, and in 1642 Anthony Wilson of Fairfield Conn. Judge Adams the historian of Wethersfield, thinks that John Brundage was one of the first Wethersfield men who were killed by the Indians in the "massacre of 1637" - It seems probable, but cannot be proved, owing to the loss of the Wethersfield records of that period. Came to America about 1632.

As to the 5 children, one son & four daughters, as I know is that

John² of 1639. in Hannah
 and continued the name - has a numerous progeny - H. S. S. S. S.
 called from Old John - first Town Clerk of - H. 1635 - 1697.
 had John, Joseph, Daniel & Joshua

* Mary, probably born about 1616, in about 1640, Francis Purdy¹ of
 Fairfield Conn. Mary was probably the eldest child
 died in 1658, and she in 1658, before Feb 14 1658, John Hoyt² b
 was in 1614 at Weymouth Parish Dorchester Eng, and son Daniel Hoyt¹ b
 his first wife Deborah Towers
 another daughter, probably the second child

Posthume

Bertha

1332. 3. BRUNDAGE, M. D. F., Dec. 26, 1923. John (U) Brundage (spelled also Brundish, Brondig and Brondige), born in England about 1585, came to America about 1632, and after a temporary sojourn in Massachusetts, settled at Wethersfield, Conn., where he died in 1639, leaving his widow Rachel, and the following children: Mary, another daughter, John, Posthume and Bertha. The widow sold out before May 1, 1641, married Anthony Wilson, and removed to Fairfield, Conn., where she died in 1642. Mary (2) Brundage, born about 1616, married Francis Purdy before 1642. C. F. L.

Children of Simon Hoyt & both his wives

By 1st wife Deborah and Walter Flowers

John 2 born or bap. Upway Dorchester Co England Mar 12 1614 d Aug 29 1684
name his 1st wife is unknown. He m 2nd about 1659 at Fairfield Conn
Mary dau John Brantledge, or Brundish or Brundig
of Retherfield Conn and then widow Francis Purdy of Fairfield

Walter born about 1618/ June 9 1616 died Norwalk Conn about 1698
The name of his first wife is unknown His 2nd wife was Rhoda
widow John Taylor He was one of the first settlers of Norwalk &
a freeman there. He sat to Genl Court 12 times

Thomas Torber Sep 20 1618 d in Stamford Conn Sep 19 1656

Deborah Torber Aug 9 1620 d June 3 1628, 4 months before they emigrated

Nicholas 2 Torber Nov. 10 1622 d Windsor Conn July 7 1655
in there June 12 1646, Susanna Joyce, a widow with a baby. Abigail
His wife died 3 days before him.

- Their children
Jacob & Mary 1647
Jonathan " June 7 1649 lived Guilford Conn
David " Aug 22 1651 " Deerfield Mass
David 1 Apr 10 1653

Ruth Torber Nov. 10 1622 died May 9 1627 15 mos before they sailed

By 2nd wife Susannah Smith She d Sep Feb 1674 Saw. P. & P. 1921 P 102
Moses 2 about 1633 probably at Dorchester or Retherfield Mass d about 1712
had Abigail m Henry Fowler

Moses 2 about 1662 m Edmund Ward
Mary m about 1654 m Thomas Govt Samuel Pritch
Break. d Stamford Mar 19 1714/13 m

Joshua b before 1641 d Stamford 1690
m Mary dau Francis Bell She m 25 1691 Joseph Turner

Miriam m Mar 25 1662 Samuel Norman
See Samuel born about 1643 d Stamford Apr 7 1720 kept Genl Court 12 times
+ Esign m 1st Hannah dau John Holly, She was mother all his children
2nd Rebecca
3rd Hannah dau Geo Dawson & widow John Good

Benjamin Windsor Conn Feb 2 1644 d Stamford Jan 26 1735/6
m 1st Hannah Jan 5 1670 dau Jonas Wed She d Nov. 9 1711
She mother of all his children

He m 2nd Abigail -

His widow Susanna, married 2nd Robert Bates

Note 2434. EARLY FAMILIES OF EASTCHESTER, N. Y. Part II. HOYT (Holt; Hayt; Haight). Simon (1) Hoyt, son of John Hoyt and Ruth, his wife, was born at Upway in Dorchester, County Dorset, England, Jan. 20, 1590. He married, first, at Upway, Dec. 1612, Deborah, daughter of Walter Stowers, who had been born at Dorchester, May 1, 1593. In 1628 Simon Hoyt and his family accompanied by his wife's brother, Nicholas Stowers, sailed with Governor Endicott on the Abigail to New England. They were at Charlestown in 1628, at Dorchester in 1630, and at Scituate in 1635 or earlier. He was a freeman in Massachusetts in 1631.

The date of the death of Deborah, wife of Simon Hoyt, has not been learned, but it is probable that her death was subsequent to the immigration to America. Simon Hoyt married, second, Susanna Smith, whose family connections are as yet unknown. This church at Scituate was organized Sept. 28, 1634, and Simon Hoyt and his wife Susanna became members April 19, 1635. There is no record of him at Scituate after 1636.

Simon Hoyt removed to Windsor, Conn., about 1637. In that year a number of families removed from Massachusetts Bay to Windsor. In 1646 he sold his property at Windsor and March 6, 1649, he received a grant of land at Fairfield, Conn. A short time before his death he removed to Stamford, Conn., where he died Sept. 1, 1657. His widow, Susanna, married Robert Bates as her second husband and died early in 1674.

How he spelled or pronounced his name is uncertain, for spellings found in the original records are Hoyt, Holt, Hayt, Hayte, and perhaps others.

Children of Simon and Deborah (Stowers) Hoyt: 1. John (2), born (or baptized) March 12, 1614; 2. Walter, born (or baptized) June 9, 1616, and died at Norwalk, Ct., about 1698. The name of his first wife is unknown; his second wife was Rhoda, widow of John Taylor. He was one of the first settlers at Norwalk, a sergeant in the trainband, and deputy for Norwalk in the General Court of Connecticut twelve terms. 3. Thomas, born (or baptized) Sept. 20, 1618; no further data. 4. Deborah, born (or baptized) Aug. 9, 1620; died June 3, 1628. 5. Nicholas, born (or baptized) Nov. 10, 1622. 6. Ruth, born (or baptized) Jan. 2, 1625; died May 9, 1627. Children of Simon and Susanna (Smith) Hoyt: 7. Moses, married Elizabeth. 8. A daughter who married Thomas Lyon. 9. Sarah, married Samuel Finch; died at Stamford, March 19, 1712-13. 10. Joshua, born before 1641, and died at Stamford in 1690. He married Mary, daughter of Francis Bell. After his death the widow, Mary, married, in 1691, Joseph Turney. Joshua was drummer at Stamford in 1667 and deputy for Stamford in the General Court of Connecticut seven terms. 11. Miriam, married, March 25, 1662, Samuel Forman. 12. Samuel, died at Stamford, April 7, 1720. His first wife was Hannah Holly, the mother of his children; second wife, Rebecca — third, Hannah, daughter of George Slawson and widow of John Gold. He was an ensign in the trainband and deputy in the General Court of Connecticut twelve terms. 13. Benjamin, born Feb. 2, 1644 [5] at Windsor, Ct., and died at Stamford, Jan. 26, 1736-9. His first wife was Hannah Weed, the mother of his children. She died Nov. 9, 1711, and he married, second, Abigail — John (2) Hoyt (Simon 1) was born (or baptized) at Upway, County Dorset, March 12, 1614. The name of his first wife is unknown. He married, second, about 1659, at Fairfield, Mary, daughter of John Brundish and widow of Francis Purdy. From 1650 to 1665 he lived at Fairfield, in 1665 he sold his home lot there and removed to Eastchester, N. Y. In that year he signed the covenant for the government of the town and in the patent in 1666 he was named as an associate of the proprietors. In 1676 he removed to Rye, N. Y., where he died in 1684. His son Samuel is not mentioned in his will unless it should be the Samuel named as an overseer. The children of John (2) Hoyt were Samuel, Mary Brown (probably the wife of Hachaliah Brown), Rachel Norton, John and Simon. Samuel (3) and John (3) used the surname Haight; no further data on Simon (3).

Nicholas (2) Hoyt (Simon 1), was born (or baptized) at Upway, County Dorset, Nov. 10, 1622. He went with his father's family to Windsor, Conn., about 1639. He married there, June 12, 1646, Susanna Joyce, a widow with a baby daughter, Abigail. He died there July 7, 1655; his wife having died three days earlier. Their youngest son died eight days later. Their children were: Samuel, born May 1, 1647; Jonathan, born June 7, 1649, who lived at Guilford, Conn.; David, born Aug. 22, 1651, who lived at Deerfield, Mass.; Daniel, born April 10, 1653.

Moses (2) Hoyt (Simon 1) was born about 1633, probably at Dorchester, or Scituate, Mass. He married, about 1657, probably at Fairfield, Conn., Elizabeth. His first appearance in the records is in the town books. He bought land at Fairfield as early as 1658, and sold at least a part of his property there in 1661. About 1665 Moses Hight removed to Eastchester, where he was one of the associates of the patentees. His name, "Moses: Hplte," was one of the twenty-five names signed to the covenant in 1665, which provided for the future government of Eastchester. Here he was an important man in the community. In 1679 and 1682 he kept the tavern. In 1681 he was chosen with two others to treat with the Indians about their lands. In 1683 he was deputy constable, and in 1686 town commissioner.

In 1670 Moses Hight was charged with being "a deserter from the church," and unwilling to contribute to the support of the minister and he was cited to appear at the next Court of Sessions. However, in September, 1685, he paid £100 toward the maintenance of the minister, next to the highest rate, and in July, 1696, his pew in the church was third from the front, with his son, Moses, just behind him. He was one of the most successful men at Eastchester as shown by the tax list of 1682 when his rate was the highest in the town. In 1701-1703 he deeded much of his property, including one negro slave, to his children. His death probably occurred about 1712. There are but three children on record: Abigail, who married Henry Fowler; Moses (3), born about 1662; Mary, who married Edmund Ward.

Samuel (3) Hoyt (John 2, Simon 1) is probably the "Samuel Hoyt" who took the oath of allegiance at Westchester, Jan. 31, 1698, and who is listed in the Westchester Census of 1698 as Samuel Hight with a wife Charrety; children, James, Sarah and Charrety; and a certain Hannah Peelds Samuel (3) Hoyt (Simon 1), who was living in 1698, there were five living cousins of third generation named Samuel. All except Samuel (John 2, Simon 1) are accounted for in "Families of Old Fairfield" and none had the family mentioned. He is doubtless the "Samuel Haight" who witnessed the will of Edward Hunt of Newtown, Jan. 15, 1715-16. Samuel (3) Haight (Nicholas 2, Simon 1) of Flushing was dead, and besides the Hunt family was from Westchester. May 8, 1718, a Samuel Haight, certainly the same man, witnessed the will of Rev. Christopher Bridges, rector of the Established Church at Rye.

John (3) Hight or Haight (John 2, Simon 1) lived at Rye, N. Y., all his life; was an extensive land owner; took a prominent part in town affairs and was a member of the Established Church. From him were descended the most prominent Hights of Revolutionary times. In his will he is called John Haight, gentleman. He died before March 1727, leaving a widow, Elizabeth, and children, John, Samuel, Jonathan, Joseph (who married Sarah — by 1737), Elizabeth, Winnie, and Mary. Joseph (4) Haight died at Rye in June, 1648, leaving sons Henry, Cornelius, Joseph, and daughters Elizabeth Brown, Sarah, Phileena. R. E. D.

(To be continued.)

3/16/31

Note 2434. EARLY FAMILIES OF EASTCHESTER, N. Y. Part III. HOYT (continued).

Samuel (3) Hoyt or Haight (Nicholas 2, Simon 1) was born May 1, 1647. At eight years of age he, with two younger brothers, was left an orphan. Doubtless he grew up under the guardianship of one of his father's brothers. His wife's name was Sarah. By 1672 he was living at Eastchester where two of his uncles were proprietors, but he may have gone there as early as the first settlement, about 1665. By 1688 he removed to Flushing, Long Island, where he became a prominent member of the Quaker community. As most of this part of his life was a war period he was fined for refusing to train. Samuel Haight owned much land on Long Island, in New Jersey, and he was one of the five proprietors of the Harrison Purchase in the north part of Rye. His standing is shown by the fact that of these five he was the only Quaker, the other four being members of the governor's council. Samuel Haight died in September, 1712, survived by his widow Sarah. He seems to have been the first in any branch of the family to use the name "Haight."

Children of Samuel and Sarah Haight: Nicholas (4), who married Patience, daughter of Edmund and Martha (Washburn) Titus. He died at Flushing in 1731. His son Jacob (5) married Sarah Hicks and moved to Dutchess County before 1760. Jonathan (4), who married Rebecca — He lived at Rye and had at least two sons, William who married Miriam —, and Charles. David (4), who married Phebe — He lived at Rye. His son Thomas (5) died in 1746, leaving sons James (6) and Thomas (6). David (4) Haight died before 1760, at Rye, leaving at least three sons: Nicholas (5), David (5), and Samuel (5), whose wife's name was Hannah — John (4), who married Phebe, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Powell) Titus. He lived at Flushing where he died in 1740. The daughters were Susannah (4) Griffin, Sarah, wife of Silas Titus, Mary, wife of David Eustance of Westchester; Hannah and Phebe.

Moses (3) Hight (Moses 2, Simon 1) is believed to have been born before 1662, although in 1710 his age is given as forty years. That would place his birth at about 1670. His wife was named Elizabeth, and it has been suggested that she was a daughter of Richard Shute. I know of no proof that such was the case. He died in 1711-12 leaving a widow and eight children all under age. The sons

used the surname Haight. Children of Moses (3) and Elizabeth Hight:

1. Elizabeth (4), born before 1698, died before 1710.
2. Abigail, born before 1698.
3. Ellinor, born before 1698.
4. Moses, born Oct. 23, 1698, married Rachel — He became a Quaker and removed to Nine Partners in Dutchess County, where he was living in 1760. Their children were: Moses (5), married 1751, died 1805; Isaac, had a daughter, Sarah; Joseph, married, first, Mary — the mother of his children; second, Mrs. Mary Rogers; Solomon, married Anne Crego, died Oct. 18, 1810, aged eighty-one years; Rachel; Elizabeth.
5. Aaron (4) who married Meribah Denel, Feb. 19, 1741. Both were then living at Crumelbow in Dutchess County. He died in 1779 leaving children Aaron and Meribah. He is listed as a Quaker in 1760 but may have left the society before his death.
6. Joshua (4) was listed as a Quaker at Nine Partners in 1760. His wife's name was Charity and their children: John, born July 5, 1732; William, Oct. 8, 1734; Joshua, Jan. 8, 1737, who married Martha Wing, July 9, 1766; Deborah, Jan. 10, 1739; Gilbert, Jan. 15, 1741; Phebe, Feb. 2, 1743, died June 14, 1746; Mary, Jan. 22, 1745; Phebe, July 18, 1747; Sarah, Jan. 10, 1750; Hannah, March 6, 1752; Charity, April 19, 1754; Robert, Aug. 7, 1757; Dorothy, Feb. 20, 1760.
7. Caleb (4) married Elizabeth — and it has been suggested that her name was Baring. He probably did not move to Dutchess County until after 1760 and it is doubtful if he was a Quaker. He died in Charlotte Precinct in 1779 leaving children Caleb, Josiah, Benjamin, Nathaniel, Elizabeth, Abigail, Ellenor.
8. Rachel (4).
9. Marianne (4).

References (in part): Donald Lines Jacobus—History and Genealogy of the Families of Old Fairfield, Vol. I, pages 293-299. Some Early Records and Documents of Windsor, Conn., 1639-1703, pages 45, 82. Robert Bolton—History of the County of Westchester, Vol. 1, pages 204, 205, 207, 208, 209, 218, 220, 222; Vol. II, pages 140, 156, 210. Westchester County, N. Y., Miscellaneous. In New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, Vol. LIV, page 281; Vol. LVII, pages 246, 317, 318; Vol. LIX, page 67. Census of Eastchester, N. Y., 1698, and 1710. In New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, Vol. XXXVIII, pages 135, 222. New York Historical Society Collections, Abstracts of Wills, Vol. I, pages 144-145; Vol. II, pages 82-83, 97-98; Vol. III, pages 17, 303-304, 414; Vol. IV, pages 112, 207; Vol. XI, pages 99-100. Records of Society of Friends of Oblong, N. Y., published in part in Old Northwest Quarterly, Vol. III.

R. E. D.

The will of Ezekiel (2) Griffin is on record, in which he names sons Ezekiel, John, Jacob, Joseph and Adam, and daughters Mary, Elizabeth, Ann, Hannah, Phebe, and Sarah; grandson John Willameon. There is also a John, Joseph and Phebe in this family. And there is also a will of a Joseph Griffin of Bedford, September, 1757, who names wife Phebe; sons Zebulon and Joseph, and daughter Hannah; probated June 8, 1758. If he was the brother Joseph named in will of John Griffin dated July 7, 1757, he must have died before his brother did, in December, 1758. They were the only two I found as of Bedford, and will of Ezekiel did not state what town he lived in (unless I omitted to copy).

I found no further record of the brother Jacob. But the family of the brother Benjamin (2) Griffin, who died 1731, had many of the name in it. He had sons, Benjamin, Henry, William and Caleb. Benjamin was living in 1756, apparently, when his mother left her Bible to him, and "the pike that was his father's." Whom did he marry? Was it Benjamin's son John, whose will, dated Feb. 24, 1797, of Mamaroneck, names his wife Esther, his son Benjamin under twenty-one, his son Henry, his daughter Ann under eighteen, and his son John under twenty-one, his brother Benjamin, and brother-in-law William Barker? A codicil Feb. 27, 1797, leaves property in trust, to brother Benjamin Griffin, Esq., for all the family of father Benjamin Griffin, deceased. Mention half acre in corner of old orchard where his son Jeremiah was interred; names sister Deborah Horton; brother-in-law, James Hart; probated April 15, 1797.

If this John, who died 1797, was son of Benjamin living in 1756 (son of Benjamin and Mary); Benjamin had at least two sons, this John and brother Benjamin, living in 1797; a daughter Deborah, who married — Horton; a daughter who married James Hart; and another daughter who married William Barker; unless by chance these brother-in-laws were husbands of his wife's sisters, but he does not say so.

In a small cemetery, on north side of Iakoo Mahopac is a private burying ground containing graves of Benjamin Griffin, who died May 26, 1825, in seventyninth year; born about 1747; his wife Phebe, born 1757, died Dec. 11, 1849. Was this the Benjamin above, son of Benjamin and Mary?

The son Henry, of Benjamin and Mary, apparently lived at Rye, and left a will dated Jan. 3, proved Jan. 31, 1763; names wife Amy, eldest son, Benjamin, son William, daughters Jane and Ann; executors, wife and brothers, Benjamin and William.

In the 1790 census, in Mamaroneck, Benjamin Griffin had two males over sixteen, two under, and three females, and five slaves. The only other Griffin in Mamaroneck was Joseph, with two males over sixteen, five under, six females, and one other person. This looks like the family of Joseph whose will is of 1807, although all the six females of his own family are not accounted for.

In 1790 of Frederickstown, are Benjamin Griffin, first, with one male over sixteen, one under, and two females; Benjamin Griffin second, with one male over sixteen, two under, and two females.

Can anyone help me identify these Benjamin Griffins? Who is the Benjamin Griffin born March 22, 1767, died Sept. 21, 1846, married Nov. 12, 1784, Ruth (Smith 2), said to have been of Dutchess county before going to Onondaga county, where he died and is buried? This from a Transcript query, several years ago.

I want parentage and ancestry of Benjamin Griffin, born 1723, in or near Stamford, Conn., who had sisters Emeline and Caroline; and a brother Ferdinand, born 1734; is said to have had an uncle Russell Griffin. Could this be a mistake for Russell? * * *

B. A. C.

WEDNESDAY, MARCH 19, 1930.

(9331.) GRIFFIN. Information wanted on the Griffin or Griffin family of Rye and Mamaroneck, Westchester County, N. Y. I have reason to think that the Benjamin Griffin born 1723, presumably in Stamford, Ct., may have come from this family which seems to have a superabundance of Benjamine. I have gathered the following data from the Wills of Westchester County, N. Y., and the wills of that county which have been running within the past few years in the New York Genealogical Record:

Benjamin Griffin, whose will was dated 1731, names wife Mary, sons, Benjamin, Henry, William and Caleb; daughters Elizabeth, Margaret and Deborah, and brothers, John, Ezekiel and Jacob. Benjamin was of Mamaroneck. His wife Mary left a will dated 1758, registered 1760, in which she names her sons Benjamin, Henry, William and Caleb; her daughters Deborah Sands and Elizabeth Haddon; and a grandson Gilbert Griffin.

I judge that Benjamin, John, Ezekiel and Jacob were sons of a John Griffin, Sr., as on Nov. 3, 1721, Benjamin and John divided a lot given them by their father, John (17) Griffin (Westchester Miscellaneous, N. Y. Record).

John Griffin (presumably the brother of Benjamin) also of Mamaroneck, left a will 1758 (1759), in which he names his wife Hannah; and children, John, Joseph, Hannah, Jemima, Mary, Elizabeth, Sarah, Amy, Phebe, Anno and Deborah. This will was dated Sept. 9, 1758, proved Sept. 13, 1759. His son John, Jr., dated his will July 7, 1757, proved Dec. 22, 1758, in which he names wife Martha, and sons Gerehom, Joseph, John, Russell and Gilbert; his wife, and brother Joseph to be executors (he was of Bedford). Now there is a will of a Joseph Griffin of Mamaroneck (given in N. Y. Record, of 1827, page 40) dated June 19, 1807, in which he names his wife Jane; his sons, Joseph, Stephen, Benjamin, Robert, John and Samuel; his daughters Abigail Miller and Elizabeth Miller; and his elster, Phebe Griffin; his sons Benjamin and John with wife Jane, to be executors. Can anyone tell me anything about this family, particularly the son Benjamin?

Note 2434. EARLY FAMILIES OF EASTCHESTER, N. Y., Part VII. HOYT. (Additions and corrections.) Samuel (4) Hoyt (Samuel 3, Nicholas 2, Simon 1) is the "Samuel Hoyt" who took the oath of allegiance at Westchester, Jan. 31, 1693, and who is listed in the Westchester census of 1693 as "Samuel Hoyt" with a wife Charrety; children, James, Sarah and Charrety; and a certain Hannah Field living with the family. M. E. H. by letter called my attention to this probability and a careful checking of the original sources proves his theory. In the Friends Record, New York and vicinity, published in New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, Vol. 7, page 42, is found the death of the son with that of the father immediately following:

"Samuel Hoyt, Jun., dyed ye d 7 mo 1712."

"Samuel Hoyt, Senr., dyed ye d 7 mo 1712."

The will of Samuel Haight of Flushing was dated July 21, 1712, and in it he bequeathed property to his grandson James without saying whose son he was.

Samuel (3) Hoyt (John 2, Simon 1) must be listed as untraced.

Samuel (4) Haight (John 3, 2, Simon 1) is probably the man who witnessed the will of Rev. Christopher Bridges of Rye, May, 1718. I should judge that he is the same Samuel Haight (Hoit, Hault) who owned a small tract to the south of John (3) Hoyt at White Plains in 1721, and probably the same who owned a much larger tract a little to the west, 1737 to 1748. (This seems to be the land which John (3) bequeathed to Samuel (4) in his will.) Apparently this was the Samuel Haight who is mentioned as having bequeathed land to his nephew John, so perhaps he left no children. His will has not been found. Doubtless this was the Samuel Haight who was the husband of Rebecca Fowler, daughter of William of North Castle, in 1747. These Hights, as well as the Fowlers, were Episcopallians.

Joseph (4) Haight (John 3, 2, Simon 1) died 1748 (not 1648).

Among the children of John (2) Hoyt of Rye should be Rachel Horton (not Rachel Norton as given in New York Wills). The will as published in New York Genealogical and Biographical Record gives Horton. Edson Salisbury Jones in Early Hortons of Westchester County, published in New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, Vol. 36, pp. 42-43, says that John (3) Horton (Joseph 2, Barnabas 1), probably born about 1647, died intestate 1707, leaving a widow, Rachel, administrator of his estate, who seems to have been the mother of his children. Very probably she was the daughter of John Hart. She was living Jan. 6, 1712-3. John (4) Horton was the oldest son of John (3) and called Rachel his mother.

The tax rate of Moses (2) Hoyt in 1685 should be one pound (not £100).

The only wife of Moses (2) Hoyt mentioned in the records, and that late in his life, was Elizabeth. Yet a study of the names of Moses' grandchildren suggest that she was his second wife and not the mother of his children. The children of the elder daughter, Abigail Fowler, in the probable order of birth, were, Henry (father's name), Abigail (mother's name), Moses (mother's father), Rebecca (father's mother), William (father's father), Susan (mother's father's mother), Eleanor, Edmund, Mary. The children of the son, Moses Hoyt, were: Elizabeth (mother's name), Abigail, Eleanor, Moses (father's and father's father's name), Aaron, Joshua, Caleb, Rachel, Marianne. The children of the younger daughter, Mary Ward, were Mary (mother's name), Eleanor, Sarah, Abigail, Miriam, Edmund (father's name), Samuel (father's father). Two names are common to the daughters in these three families, Abigail and Eleanor, while Elizabeth occurs only in the family where the mother's name was Elizabeth. For this reason it would seem that the first wife of Moses (2) Hoyt was either Abigail or Eleanor.

Moses (4) Haight (Moses 3, 2, Simon 1) married Rachel Dean of Jamaica, Dec. 25, 1718. Both were living in 1767.

Joseph (5) Haight (Moses 4, 3, 2, Simon 1) married Mary — Nov. 15, 1746. The record says that a child was born too soon after marriage, but according to the birth records, he was born before the marriage. Perhaps the first wife of Joseph (5) Haight was the daughter of Obediah and Ann Palmer of Mamaronek. In her grandmother's will in 1728 she is called "Mary Ann," while in her father's will, 1743, she is called "Ann Haight." Obediah's sons, David and Elias, removed to Dutchess County before 1760, and were members of the Friends Society at Oblong. Considering age, religion and geographic location, Joseph (5) Haight or his brother, Isaac (5), was the only Haight who would be likely to marry Mary Ann Palmer, and Isaac (5) probably did not marry a Quaker. Besides, Joseph (5) and Mary used the names David (second and ninth children), Obediah (fourth child), Palmer names. Their children were: Joseph (6), born Oct. 10, 1746; David, born April 3, 1748, died July 26, 1760; Jonathan, born Dec. 9, 1749; Obediah, born Oct. 29, 1751; Rachel, born Nov. 7, 1753; Daniel, born Nov. 8, 1755, died June 7, 1760; Reuben, born March 17, 1758; Amos, born April 17, 1760; David, born about 1762; Daniel, born about 1764. He married, second, Nov. 4, 1767, Margaret Rogers, widow of Samuel, who survived him. He died in Washington Township, Dutchess County, in 1814.

Aaron (4) Haight (Moses 3, 2, Simon 1) married Meribah Deuel (not Dewel), April 19, 1744 (not Feb. 19). The Deuel family was from Dartmouth, Mass., and vicinity, and was connected by marriage with the Mosher family. The children were: Lydia (6), born Feb. 16, 1744-5; Meribah, born May 18, 1747; Aaron, born March 11, 1760-1. Apparently only Aaron (5) left descendants.

Jacob (5) Haight (Nicholas 4, Samuel 3, Nicholas 2, Simon 1) was born June 5, 1705, and married Sarah Hicke, who was born Sept. 8, 1710. He had removed to Dutchess Co. as early as 1754, when he was administrator of an estate there. Their children were Elizabeth (6), born Dec. 13, 1734; John, born April 18, 1736; Stephen, born Sept. 21, 1738; Nicholas, born Sept. 3, 1740; Jacob, born Dec. 27, 1742; Patience, born Oct. 28, 1744; Sarah, born June 2, 1746; Samuel, born June 20, 1748; Phebe, born July 7, 1750.

David (5) Haight (David 4, Samuel 3, Nicholas 2, Simon 1) married Millicent (said to have been Lane). Among their children were Lavina, born Aug. 28, 1735, who married Elijah Purdy, and probably John, who married Abigail Haviland.

(Additional references, not previously given: N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Record, Vol. 49, pages 170 (map), 299. Records of Society of Friends of Oblong, N. Y., in Old Northwest Quarterly, Vol. III, pages 81, 83, 118, 122, 123, 169. New York Wills, Vol. IV, pages 209-210; Vol. XI, pages 88-89. Will of Joseph Haight (unpublished), at Poughkeepsie, N. Y.

R. E. D.

1766

1767

John Hoyt² & 2nd wife Mary Brundage
 Son Simon

Born on Ship Upway to Dorset
 England Nov. 12 1614

died Aug 24, Sep. 1 1684

dau John Brundage or Brundage
 & Rachel ~~Widow~~ of Fairfield Conn
 m at Fairfield Conn ~~before~~ Oct 14/1658
 then widow Francis Purdy of Fairfield

Much of the data which appears below is taken from Constant Journal
 by Rockling page 417 et seq and from the History of early families of
 East Chester R.E.D. which appears as to the Hoyt & Haight family,
 in Boston Manuscript Mar 16 1931 also Hist Aug 24, page 412

This first son of the original immigrant Simon Hoyt & his first wife
 Deborah Towers, had also a first wife whose name is unknown
 His second wife Mary Brundage or Brundage appears above, and
 who was the mother of his children Later, 1st wife was said to
 have been Mary Budd

From 1650 to 1665 he lived at Fairfield Conn where we find
 his name during this period in the Fairfield records
 In 1665 he sold his home there and removed to Eastchester, N.Y.
 In that year he signed the covenant for the government of the
 town, and in the patent of 1666 he was named as an associate
 of the proprietors.
 In 1676, he gravitated to Aug Wy, which was then a part of
 Connecticut where he died in 1684.

His will was dated August 24 1684. In it he mentions his wife Mary
 a younger son not yet of age, sons John and Simon and
 married daughters Mary Brown and Rachel Horton
 His wife Mary was made executor & overseers Joshua & Simon Hoyt
 undoubtedly his brothers somewhat younger than himself.
 Nov. 7 1684 Walter Hoyt aged 65 his oldest brother, and
 Thomas Betts aged proved the signing of the will as witnesses.
 His son Samuel is not named in the will, unless it be the
 Samuel named as an overseer

Children of John Hoyt² & Mary Prundage

Samuel³ born before 1663 in printed edition 1794 & 1891
 he is probably the Samuel Hoyt who took the oath of allegiance
 at Haverhill Jan 31 1698 & who is listed in the Haverhill
 Census of 1698 as Samuel Hoyt with a wife Charity
 they had
 James
 Sarah
 Charity
 There was also, a Hannah Field living with the family

Mary³ before 16... probably, Frederick Brown, or Benjamin Brown

Rachel³ John Horton³ born 1647

John³ used the surname Knight. He was the eldest son
 born 1665 died before 1727. lived at Age 24.
 in Elizabeth Purdy daughter Daniel

deserving her husband
 He was an extensive land owner, took a prominent part in
 town affairs & was a member of the Established Church
 There him were descended the most prominent Knights of
 Revolutionary times - He has will
 he is called John Knight Gentleman

they had John⁴
 Samuel
 Jonathan
 Joseph⁴ Sarah
 Elizabeth
 Minnie
 Mary
 by 1737 died June 1648

Simon

probably died without issue

John Hoyt of Ryer —
 Caleb " "
 John " of White Plains

Moses Hoyt of Eastchester
 Remains of Philip's Manor
 Dec. 1, 1748. " Joseph Hoyt of Philip's
 Linnen att Boar Vieldhs "

Straps brok (renewed)
 Dec. 23, 1745 John Hoyt ment.
 Ear Marks renewed
 Joseph Hoyt 1743

Samuel Hoyt appointed assessor 1745
 Joseph Hoyt and Eneas Levinis
 appointed assessors 1747.

1754 John Hoyt ment. } Straps &
 1762 Abertan Hoyt. } shirk.

See N.Y. Gen. & Priv. Period current issue.
 p. 109 string where Samuel & Abertan Hoyt
 lived ~ 1785. Other lands extended north
 North Castle. These were leased lands in
 Philip's Manor.

4267. 1. HOYT. F. M. S., Dec. 6, 1926.
 F. M. S. mentions a John Hoyt, born
 Upway, England, March 12, 1614, who
 married Mary, widow of Francis Purdy,
 of Fairfield, Conn., and a daughter of
 John Brandege or Brundage and his
 wife Rachel of Wethersfield, Conn. He
 goes on to say that "It is possible that
 Mary (Brandegee) Purdy, who married
 John Hoyt was a second wife. They
 had five children."

I find that I have a John Hoyt mar-
 ried to Mary Lindall, who had a daugh-
 ter, Deborah Hoyt, born Dec. 28, 1679;
 she was first wife of Francis Barnum,
 born 1671, who was second son of Thom-
 as Barnum, 1625-1695, of Connecticut
 (taken from Barnum Genealogy, page 8,
 by E. L. Barnum).

Can this be the same John Hoyt, son
 of Simon, who was born Dorchester,
 England, Jan. 20, 1590, and sailed Oct.
 6, 1623, with Governor Endicott for
 America? Simon was son of John Hoyt
 and wife Ruth of the parish of Upway,
 in Dorchester, England.

Is Mary Lindall the third wife of John
 Hoyt, and if not, whose child was Debo-
 rah Hoyt, wife of Francis Barnum?

Who were the parents and ancestors
 of Hannah Bush (widow), who married
 Jabez Barnum, probate 1786?

E. B. P. S.

Rye Deeds, 8 p. 72

Jan. 23, 1747 - Deed from John Bell
of Brown's Point [Harrison's Purchase] Township
of Rye to Nathaniel Purdy; bounded N. by
land of David Purdy. Witnessed by
Daniel Cornell and Elisha Hoyt.
This was for land up near North Castle
and not far from the poss. of the
Hoyts, Samuel & Joseph.

West. Co. Deeds F. p. 265
Jacob Cornell of Rye & sister his wife
Stephen Slephman of Newtown; land
in Harrison's Purchase, 1730. The very
north part also; almost.

Road Comm. Book p. 66
Roadway in Rye in Brown's Point [Harrison]
in 1748 running north for the M. C. R. L. A.
through the land of Daniel Cornell; through
his land as the road now goes with what it
comes to the highway leading from John Chopp's
[the former Pondfield] in North Castle by John
Horton's grist mill, to White Plains.
The Cornells sold this land to Elisha Horton
in 1748 as I remember it, but I have not the
deed.

Daniel & Nathaniel Purdy, Jonathan, & "Newburgh"
sold in 1749, bounded S. by Elisha Horton.

4267. 1. HOYT, F. M. S., Dec. 6, 1926.
F. M. S. mentions a John Hoyt, born
Upway, England, March 12, 1614, who
married Mary, widow of Francis Purdy
of Fairfield, Conn., and a daughter of
John Brandegee or Brundage and his
wife Rachel of Wethersfield, Conn. He
goes on to say that "It is possible that
Mary (Brandegee) Purdy, who married
John Hoyt was a second wife. They
had five children."

I find that I have a John Hoyt mar-
ried to Mary Lindall, who had a daugh-
ter, Deborah Hoyt, born Dec. 28, 1679;
she was first wife of Francis Barnum,
born 1671, who was second son of Thom-
as Barnum, 1625-1695, of Connecticut
(taken from Barnum Genealogy, page 8,
by E. L. Barnum).

Can this be the same John Hoyt, son
of Simon, who was born Dorchester,
England, Jan. 20, 1590, and sailed Oct.
6, 1623, with Governor Endicott for
America? Simon was son of John Hoyt
and wife Ruth of the parish of Upway,
in Dorchester, England.

Is Mary Lindall the third wife of John
Hoyt, and if not, whose child was Debo-
rah Hoyt, wife of Francis Barnum?

Who were the parents and ancestors
of Hannah Bush (widow), who married
Jabez Barnum, probate 1786?

West Co. Deeds Exp 156.

William Cornwall of S. I., to brother
Jacob Cornwall, yes., land in Rye Townships
being $\frac{1}{2}$ of a certain lot formerly conveyed
to Melvin by Maj. William Lawrence,
containing $\frac{1}{4}$ of all of lot No 4
225a. Feb. 27, 1713.

4267. 1. HOYT. F. M. S., Dec. 6, 1926.
F. M. S. mentions a John Hoyt, born
Upway, England, March 12, 1614, who
married Mary, widow of Francis Purdy
of Fairfield, Conn., and a daughter of
John Brandege or Brundage and his
wife Rachel of Wethersfield, Conn. He
goes on to say that "It is possible that
Mary (Brandege) Purdy, who married
John Hoyt was a second wife. They
had two children."

I find that I have a John Hoyt mar-
ried to Mary Lindall, who had a daugh-
ter, Deborah Hoyt, born Dec. 28, 1679;
she was first wife of Francis Barnum,
born 1671, who was second son of Thom-
as Barnum, 1625-1695, of Connecticut
(taken from Barnum Genealogy, page 8,
by E. L. Barnum).

Can this be the same John Hoyt, son
of Simon, who was born Dorchester,
England, Jan. 20, 1590, and sailed Oct.
6, 1623, with Governor Endicott for
America? Simon was son of John Hoyt
and wife Ruth of the parish of Upway,
in Dorchester, England.

Is Mary Lindall the third wife of John
Hoyt, and if not, whose child was Debo-
rah Hoyt wife of Francis Barnum?

Who were the parents and ancestors
of Hannah Bush (widow), who married
Jabez Barnum, probate 1786?

E. B. P. S.

Notes of Mrs

Theresa M. Linstoc

The Storran & Thorburn Co. N.Y.

4267 1. HOYT, F. M. S. Dec. 6, 1826.
F. M. S. mentions a John Hoyt, born
Upway, England, March 12, 1614, who
married Mary, widow of Francis Purdy
of Fairfield, Conn., and a daughter of
John Brandege or Brundage, and his
wife Rachel of Wethersfield, Conn. He
goes on to say that "It is possible that
Mary (Brandege) Purdy, who married
John Hoyt was a second wife. They
had five children."

I find that I have a John Hoyt mar-
ried to Mary Lindall, who had a daugh-
ter, Deborah Hoyt, born Dec. 28, 1679;
she was first wife of Francis Barnum,
born 1671, who was second son of Thom-
as Barnum, 1625-1695, of Connecticut
(taken from Barnum Genealogy, page 8,
by E. L. Barnum).

Can this be the same John Hoyt, son
of Simon, who was born Dorchester,
England, Jan. 20, 1590, and sailed Oct.
6, 1623, with Governor Endicott for
America? Simon was son of John Hoyt
and wife Ruth of the parish of Upway,
in Dorchester, England.

Is Mary Lindall the third wife of John
Hoyt, and if not, whose child was Debo-
rah Hoyt, wife of Francis Barnum?

Who were the parents and ancestors of
Henrah Bush (widow), who married
Jabez Barnum, probate 1783?

Harrison
A. J. Po

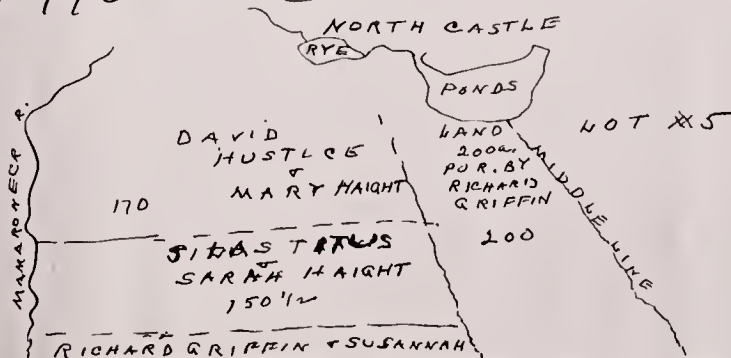
Sam
his l
Pur
or
dang
7 s
[to]
eye
sh.
expec
7 7
Su
Sa
conc
Har
Port
Sila
to J
s sh

From Mrs. Lescan de Alcazar
the authority on the subject, S. N. Y. Library

Harrison Showing what became of the
 1 possessions of Samuel Haight of Flushing.

Rye Deeds D. p. 147

Samuel Haight, late of Flushing died., by his last will requested land - Harrison Purchase in Rye, it being his uppermost or northmost lot, unto his five daughters, excepting 100 a. on the S. side of sd. lot sold by sd. Samuel Haight in [to William Farber of F.] his lifetime and excepting 200 a. in sd. lot ordered by sd. Samuel Haight to be sold by his executors, and since sold to Richard Griffin of Flushing; and whereas his five daughters Susannah Griffin ~~of Flushing~~ and Sarah Titus and Mary Huston, with the consent of their husbands ~~at~~ his sons, Hannah Haight & Phere Haight, being both ^{then} single, did order sd. tract to be divided. Silas Titus and Sarah his wife sold 150 $\frac{1}{2}$ a. to Thomas Treadwell in 1720; and David Eustace sold 170 a. [These lots contained 800 a. ea.]



MARY = 170	800 a.
SARAH 150 $\frac{1}{2}$	200 to be sold
320 $\frac{1}{2}$	600 to 5 daus.
	320
	280 to other 3.

Now the water is 3.5 ft. high
near Green M. Bristol

Chicago Herald
June 24 1909
THE

TWENTY-NINTH YEAR

NEW YORK IS PROUD OF DUTCH PATROONS

Many Prominent Society Leaders Trace Descent From American Boers.

\$24 PAID FOR MANHATTAN

William E. Curtis Writes of Honesty of First Settlers in Buying of Indians.

BY WILLIAM E. CURTIS.

[SPECIAL CORRESPONDENCE OF THE CHICAGO RECORD-HERALD.]

NEW YORK, June 22, 1909.—Hendrik Hudson entered New York bay Sept. 11, 1609, and explored the river called by one tribe "Shatemuk" and by another, "Cocahohatata," both meaning "the river of mountains," to the mouth of the Mohawk. The native name was changed to "Mauritius," in honor of Maurice, Prince of Orange, during the Dutch period, and afterward to North River by the English to distinguish it from the South or Delaware River. Hudson's name first appeared on the map in 1682, and displaced the others after the English occupation except that the term North River is usually still applied to the lower portion opposite the City of New York in distinction to East River, which connects it with Long Island Sound.

Hudson's discovery was immediately followed by companies of Dutch traders who were sent out from Holland to take advantage of the very valuable fur trade, and they established forts at Albany and on Manhattan Island, and trading posts at intervals between them. Other adventurers soon took up and colonized large tracts of land along the banks of the river because it was very fertile and attractive, and they were far-sighted. The first permanent settlements were made on Manhattan Island in 1624 and at Albany in 1614. In 1620 the Puritan refugees from English religious persecution at Delft and other places in Holland asked permission to settle on North River, and although that privilege was refused by the Dutch East India Company, the Mayflower actually set out for New York and was compelled to take refuge in the bay of Cape Cod, where the Pilgrims landed on Plymouth Rock instead of Manhattan Island.

From 1613 the colony on the Hudson grew steadily, and when the New Netherlands was captured by the English in 1664 the people were doing a large trade. The Dutch recovered possession in 1674, but the English dispossessed them again the next year, and held the colony until American independence.

During the fifty years that the Dutch controlled the Valley of the Hudson they succeeded in stamping their character upon it permanently. They were like the Boers in South Africa. They showed the same energy, industry, thrift and courage; they endured hardships as cheerfully and made the best of everything with as great success and pecuniary profit as any other colonists in the world. Their first houses were built of earth and sod and roofed with bark and reeds, but more substantial dwellings were substituted as soon as the occupants had time to build them; but luxuries were the last things they thought of, and they denied themselves comforts for generations in order that their posterity might be rich. The rules for their government were made in Holland, but with their consent, and they were wise and far-sighted. They were mostly illiterate men, rude of manner, but genuine of spirit. They were thoroughly practical in business, in domestic affairs and in religion. They believed in the stern and cruel doctrines of John Calvin, but were not disturbed thereby, and never tried to force their theology upon their neighbors, while the Pilgrims of Massachusetts, as some one has said, wore their creed as an ascetic wears his hair shirt, and tried to make everybody else do the same.

The original patentees of the lands along the Hudson were called patroons. That term has come to have the same weight as a title of nobility, although it was never intended to have such significance. We are accustomed to accept the pretensions of the descendants of the patroons, without question; we accord them the inestimable superiority enjoyed by the aristocracy of Europe; but, although the patroons lived in a manner similar to the feudal lords of Europe and had jurisdiction over unlimited areas of wilderness upon which their colonists raised corn and children in continual danger of massacres by the Indians, their patents to the land did not imply either birth or breeding, rank, wealth, previous power or prestige.

The patroons of New York corresponded precisely with the "planters" of Ireland, and patroonships could be purchased for money just the same as a house or a ship or a suit of clothes. But they carried with them certain obligations. Every patroon was required to settle upon his grant a certain number of families. The "Bill of Freedoms and Exemptions" granted in 1610 provides that:

"For patroons and feudatories of New Netherlands shall be acknowledged all such as shall ship hence, and plant there a colony of fifty souls, above 15 years of age, within the space of three years after having made a declaration and given notice thereof, to some chamber of the company here or to the governor or council there; namely, one-third part within the year, and so forth, from year to year, until the number be completed, on pain of losing, through notorious neglect, the obtained freedoms and cattle. But they shall be warned that the company reserves the Island Manhattas to itself.

"The patroons shall forever possess all the lands situate within their limits, together with the produce, superficies, minerals, rivers and fountains thereof, with high, low and middle jurisdiction, hunting, fishing, fowling and milling, the lands remaining allodial, but the jurisdiction as of a perpetual hereditary fief, devolvable by death as well to females as to males, and fealty and homage for which is to be rendered to the company, on each of such occasions, with a pair of iron gauntlets, redeemable by twenty guilders within a year and six weeks, at the Assembly of the XIX, here, or before the governor there; with this understanding, that in case of division of said fief or jurisdiction, be it high, middle or low, the parts shall be and remain of the same nature as was originally conferred on the whole, and fealty and homage must be

BY WILLIAM E. CURTIS.
[Continued from First Page.]

rendered for each part thereof by a pair of iron gauntlets, redeemable by twenty guilders, as aforesaid."

The colonists held their land from the patroons upon leases, beaver pelts and other skins being accepted for rent instead of cash, which was very scarce even up to the time of the revolution. So little money was there in this country, indeed, that a law was passed at an early date making wampum—the Indian currency—legal tender among the settlers.

Among the regulations for the government of the patroons it was provided that each tenant should be supplied with one yoke of oxen, two cows, two sows and a number of sheep and chickens, and "if in the course of time, with God's blessing, the stock multiply, the bouwerles can be fully stocked with necessary cattle, and new bouwerles set off with the remainder." A bouwerle was a farm occupied by a tenant and the tenant was known as a bouwer or boer, as in the Transvaal. It was also provided that each colony of 250 souls or more should be supplied with the following:

"A clergyman, or in his place provisionally, a comforter of the sick, who could also act as schoolmaster."

"A surgeon, provided with medicines."

"A blacksmith who is conversant with the treatment of horses and cattle."

"Three or four house carpenters who can lay brick."

"One cooper."

"One wheelwright."

"Other tradesmen, such as tailors and shoemakers, follow with time."

"A necessary supply of the munitions of war, for the defense of the colonists in case of misunderstandings with the natives."

It is to the honor of these American boers that they obtained their land from the Indians by purchase, and it is an actual fact that Peter Minuit bought the Island of Manhattan, upon which the City of New York now stands, for a sum equivalent to about \$24. An old document, written in 1634, concludes a description of this settlement which had been located there permanently eight years previous, with the following words:

"Not only were the above named forts enlarged and renewed, but the said company purchased from the Indians, who were the indubitable owners thereof, the Island of Manhattan, situated at the entrance of said river, and there laid the foundation of the city."

And it is evident that they "bulldozed better than they knew."

All of the great manors and patroonships on both sides of the river were acquired by purchase from the natives, and afterward confirmed by grant from the government. There is still in existence an Indian deed conveying a tract of land, which includes the present town of Kingsbridge in Westchester County. I believe this is the oldest title to real estate in North America. It is dated 1615. The owners of many estates on the Hudson still hold the original Indian titles which have been inherited from generation to generation without transfer.

The oldest settlements were in the neighborhood of forts and trading stations, which afforded the settlers protection from the Indians with whom there were frequent "misunderstandings" similar to those which occurred between the Boers of South Africa and the aborigines of that continent.

Albany, or Rensselaerswyk, as it was originally known, was the first fortified settlement; Kingston, Rondout and Esopus followed soon after. The rolling hills and fertile valleys around those towns attracted the attention of the Dutch farmers at an early date. Lower down nearly all of the settlement were on the east side bank of the river, and followed each other closely,

so that protection could be prompt and effective.

No matter how proud the descendants of the first families of the Hudson may be of their ancestry, it is not possible for them to conceal the fact that only a few of the patroons were educated or cultured persons. It would have been strange if they were. Scholars and men of refinement do not make good colonists. A pioneer has no time to cultivate his manners or his mind, and people who undertake to subdue a wilderness care more for adventure than for culture. Furthermore, men who undertake such risks as the patroons of New York faced so bravely always have more to gain than to lose. But there is no need to speculate upon the subject; the facts are known that all of the noble families represented in the colonization of New York sent neediest cadets.

The first of the Van Rensselaers was a man of prominence and wealth in Holland, but he did not reside upon his American estate, and came to this country only occasionally. The Schuylers, who ruled for miles and miles around Poughkeepsis, were of gentle blood, and Robert Livingston, the father of all the Livingstons, was the son of a Scotch dissenting minister.

Oloff Stevenson Van Cortlandt is said to have been descended from a noble Russian family, the Dukes of Courland, and we are told that his ancestors emigrated to Holland for political reasons when they were deprived of their duchy by Ivan the Terrible. Olofs or Orlof, one of the sons of the exiles, emigrated to America in 1687 with a patent for a large tract of land which lies between Yonkers and the Harlem River. His grandson, John Van Cortlandt, erected what is known as the Van Cortlandt Manor House, about three miles south of Yonkers, which is still preserved and used as a museum in the center of Van Cortlandt Park, where tens of thousands of the working people of New York City go to roll on the grass and enjoy all kinds of outdoor sports every pleasant day from April to November. Orloff Van Cortlandt was the first brewer in New Amsterdam, and amassed a great fortune by selling beer to the immigrants. His descendants intermarried with all the early leading families of New York—the Van Rensselaers, Schuylers, Livingstons, Beekmans, De Peysters, De Lanceys, and others of high degree.

Frederick Phillips, who owned the next tract, which included the City of Yonkers, where his beautiful old manor house is still used for municipal purposes, according to Chief Justice John Jay, began life as a carpenter. Experts in heraldry provided him with a pedigree and a crest and by business ability, industry and energy he became not only one of the most influential, but one of the wealthiest men in the colony. His land ran from Tarrytown, where his original manor house was built, as far south as Yonkers.

The Van Der Donks inherited their wealth and their pride from one Adrien Van Der Donck, the first lawyer in the New Netherlands, who purchased 24,000 acres of land in 1648 from the Indians and had it confirmed to him by grant from the Dutch West India Company, with the title and privileges of patroon. He was always a "kicker." He made the governors a great deal of trouble with his criticisms, and every poor settler could command his legal services whenever they needed him.

The most proud and prominent of New York society leaders, not only in the city, but throughout the state, trace their descent from the patroons of the original Dutch settlements of the Valley of the Hudson, and their pedigree is equivalent to a patent of nobility, notwithstanding the obscure origin and humble occupations of these early lords. But aristocracy has got to start somewhere and it cannot be denied that these brave and enduring adventurers were the first on the ground.

WILLIAM E. CURTIS.

